

CONTENTS

Chapter 5: In the Fullness of Time	3
Note 2: Dating for deity worship	3
 Chapter 6: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?	 7
Note 8: New Testament manuscripts referenced by early church leaders . .	7
Note 9: Characteristics of Jesus cited by early church leaders	9
Note 18: Noncanonical gospels	15
Note 22: Ancient non-Christian voices	33
Note 24: Christian sources	61
Note 26: Christian publishing companies	65
Note 34: Jesus films.	68
 Chapter 7: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?	 70
Note 8: Art in ancient Christian history	70
Note 10: Art in Early Middle Ages	72
Note 11: Art in Renaissance	76
Note 12: Art in post-Renaissance	80
Note 13: Art across the globe	84
Note 15: Art for the gospel of Mark	89
Note 16: Genres of art	97
Note 17: Images of Buddha	100
Note 18: Diversity of genre and style	101
Note 22: Christian hymns	102
Note 23: Details about Jesus from hymns	109
Note 24: Christians in the development of music	112

Note 25: Christians advancing music	115
Note 26: Christian recording artists	117
Note 27: Greatest recording artists of all time	123
Chapter 8: Jesus, the Illiterate?	126
Note 36: Christian foundations of top universities.	126
Note 37: Buildings and charters	127
Note 38: University founders	133
Chapter 9: Jesus, the Science Denier?	135
Note 25: Ancient Christian contributors to science	135
Note 27: Early Middle Ages	136
Note 31: Middle Ages	138
Note 32: Early Renaissance	144
Note 33: Scientific revolution	150
Note 38: Late modern period.	170
Note 39: Theory of evolution	220
Note 40: Active Jesus-following scientists	223
Note 43: Christians who have won science awards	239
Note 47: Scientist claims about Jesus.	242
Chapter 10: Jesus, the One and Only?	278
Note 87: Learning about Jesus from scriptures and statements of other religions	278



Chapter 5

IN THE FULLNESS OF TIME

Jesus Arrives

NOTE 2: DATING FOR DEITY WORSHIP

The dating for the diagram illustrated here is based on the following data (no variations in this dating impact the “red zone” overlap):

Osiris (3300 BCE to 250 CE)

Worshiped in Egypt, Africa, the Levant, Asia Minor, and Mesopotamia (during the Greco-Roman period). Was worshiped as a fertility god in the predynastic period of Egypt (c. 6000–3150 BCE) and was the most popular god during the New Kingdom period (1570–1069 BCE). This worship continued until the third to fifth century (depending on the region).

Tammuz (3000 BCE to 1750 CE)

Worshiped in Mesopotamia based on an earlier Sumerian god, Damu-zid. First mentioned as Tammuz in texts dating c. 2600–c. 2334 BCE, but it is clear the cult is much older. Ishtar and Tammuz worship continued and survived in parts of Mesopotamia as late as the eighteenth century.

Shangdi (2230 BCE to 1911 CE)

Worshiped in China and considered the supreme deity of China by the Shang dynasty (1600–1046 BCE). The Chinese emperor continued to offer sacrifices to Shangdi until at least 1911.

Person of Interest Case Notes: In the Fullness of Time

Marduk (1800 BCE to 485 BCE)

Worshiped as the patron god of Babylon (Sumeria). When the city revolted against Persian rule in 485 BCE, Xerxes (the Persian king) had the statue of Marduk destroyed when he sacked the city. Marduk worship may have been restored for a season when Alexander the Great defeated the Persians in 331 BCE and tried to restore the city, but he died before this was accomplished.

Indra (1400 BCE to the present)

Worshiped as a Hindu Vedic deity in Tibet and a guardian deity in Buddhism. Inscriptions on the Boghazköi clay tablets date this worship to at least 1400 BCE. Indra is still worshiped today in the Rajasthan region of India.

Attis (1250 BCE to 350 CE)

Worshiped in Phrygia (Turkey) and later Greece as a god of vegetation. Began as a local semideity and eventually became a part of the Greek pantheon of gods. Worship of Attis was delivered to Rome during the Second Punic War (218–201 BCE), and worship of Attis lasted in the Roman Empire until the fourth century CE.

Thakur Jiu (1000 BCE to present)

Worshiped by the Santals in India, Bangladesh, Nepal, and South Asia. Although the worship of Thakur Jiu has changed over the years (and has been greatly influenced by Christian missionaries), this god is still worshiped today.

Adonis (700 BCE to 287 CE)

Worshiped as part of the Greek pantheon. First appears in a fragment of a poem by the poet Sappho (c. 630–c. 570 BCE). Was worshiped in the Common Era for nearly three centuries. The martyrology of Saints Justa and Rufina mentions an Adonis festival taking place at Seville around 287 CE.

Dionysus (650 BCE to 800 CE)

Worshiped as part of the Greek and Roman pantheon in regions like Egypt, Syria, Italy, and Spain. Although some sources place the worship of Dionysus as early as 1500–1100 BCE (involving Mycenaean Greeks), most place the origin of Dionysus in the seventh century BCE. Isolated revivals of Dionysus worship occurred during the medieval period and perhaps even as late as the early modern period.

Person of Interest Case Notes: In the Fullness of Time

Zoroaster (650 BCE to the present)

The roots of Zoroaster may date back to the second millennium BCE, but most evidence from antiquity dates it to the fifth century BCE. Worship of Zoroaster declined when Muslims conquered Persia in the seventh century CE. Some Zoroaster worshippers still exist (although they probably total less than 250,000 members).

Heracles (600 BCE to 250 CE)

Worshiped in Greece, Heracles allegedly lived in the twelfth century BCE but wasn't worshiped until much later (artwork appears from 600–500 BCE). This worship continued into the third century CE (artwork such as a bust of Commodus as Hercules was sculpted in 190–192 CE, and Roman Heracles amulets have been recovered from the second to third century).

Krishna (500 BCE to the present)

Worshiped in India as a Hindu deity. Krishna worship may have started as early as the fifth century BCE (even though many scholars believe Krishna lived between 3200 and 3100 BCE). He is still worshiped by many who view him as the supreme Hindu god.

Zalmoxis (500–5 BCE)

Worshiped by the Getae and Dacians (from the lower Danube). Although we don't know precisely when this worship began, Herodotus mentions him (*Histories* 4.93–96) in about 425 BCE. When Rome conquered the region, the worship of Zalmoxis ceased.

Mithras (400 BCE to 380 CE)

Worshiped in Persia (possibly) and Rome and Ostia. If he was worshiped in Persia, this likely began around 400 BCE; if only in Rome, this began in the first century. The worship of Mithras ceased by about the fourth century CE, dwindling in the Roman Empire.

Buddha (600–400 BCE to the present)

Worshiped originally in India, Buddha lived and taught primarily in the northeastern part of India between the sixth and fourth centuries BCE. Buddhism remains one of the world's largest religions.

Serapis (350 BCE to 385 CE)

Worshiped in Egypt, Greece, and Rome, Serapis was created and introduced by

Person of Interest Case Notes: In the Fullness of Time

Pharaoh Ptolemy I Soter to unify Greeks and Egyptians during the Ptolemaic kingdom. Serapis shared many characteristics familiar to both Egyptians and Greeks. Serapis worship survived in Alexandria, at least, until the Serapeum (Serapis temple) of Alexandria was destroyed in 385 CE.



JESUS, THE UNFOUNDED FICTION?

The Dissemination Fallout

NOTE 8: NEW TESTAMENT MANUSCRIPTS REFERENCED BY EARLY CHURCH LEADERS

Here is a summary of early church leaders and the New Testament books from which they quoted or referenced (based on personal research and data from Steve Morrison, posted here: <https://www.biblequery.org/Bible/BibleCanon/EarlyChristianNTQuotes.xlsx>):

- From the Epistle of Apostle Barnabas (c. 01–61 CE): Mark, Matthew, Luke, Hebrews
- From Ignatius (35–108 CE): Matthew, John, and Luke, and several, if not all, of Paul's letters
- From Clement of Rome (c. 39–99 CE): Mark, Matthew or John, Romans, Galatians, Ephesians, and Philippians
- From the Didache authors (50–70 CE): Matthew, Luke, 1 Peter
- From Papias of Hierapolis (60–163 CE): John, 1 Corinthians
- From Polycarp (69–155 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, 1 Peter, and 1 John
- From Marcianus Aristides of Athens (c. 74–134 CE): Matthew, Luke, 1 Corinthians
- From Justin Martyr (100–165 CE): Mark, Matthew, Luke, John, Acts, 1 Corinthians
- From Tatian (120–180 CE): Mark, Matthew, Luke, John
- From Melito of Sardis (c. 120–180 CE): Mark, Luke, 1 Corinthians, Hebrews
- From Theophilus of Antioch (c. 125–c. 185 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 1 Timothy

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- From Irenaeus of Lyons (130–202 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Romans, Acts, Philippians, Revelation
- From Athenagoras of Athens (133–190 CE): Matthew, Luke, 1 Corinthians
- From Clement of Alexandria (150–215 CE): Mark, Matthew, Luke, Acts, Romans, Philippians
- From Tertullian (155–240 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Romans, Acts, Philippians, Revelation, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Hebrews, Titus, 1 Peter, 1 John
- From Julius Africanus (160–240 CE): Matthew, Luke, 1 Corinthians
- From Hippolytus of Rome (c. 176–236 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, Hebrews, 1 Peter, 2 Peter, Revelation
- From Caius (180–217 CE): 1 John
- From Origen (184–253 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, 2 Corinthians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Hebrews, 1 Peter, 1 John, Jude
- From Cyprian (200–258 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, 1 Peter, 2 Peter, 1 John, Revelation
- From Novatian (200–258 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Timothy, Hebrews, James, 1 John, Jude, Revelation
- From Dionysius of Alexandria (c. 200–264 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, Ephesians, James, Titus, 1 John, Revelation
- From Gregory Thaumaturgus (213–270 CE): Matthew, 1 Corinthians
- From Anatolius (c. 223–283 CE): Matthew, Mark, Luke
- From Theonas of Alexandria (c. 240–300 CE): Colossians
- From Victorinus of Pettau (c. 244–304 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 1 Peter, Revelation
- From Phileas of Thmuis (c. 247–307 CE): Philippians, 1 Timothy, 1 John
- From Pierius of Alexandria (c. 250–c. 310 CE): 1 Corinthians
- From Lactantius (250–325 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Romans, Ephesians
- From Alexander of Alexandria (250–326 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Colossians, Galatians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Hebrews, 1 John, 2 John

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- From Methodius of Olympus (c. 251–311 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Romans, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Philippians, Colossians, Ephesians, Galatians, 1 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, Hebrews, 1 Peter, Revelation
- From Peter of Alexandria (c. 251–311 CE): Matthew, Luke, John, Acts, Romans, 1 Corinthians, Philippians, Ephesians, 1 Timothy, 1 John

NOTE 9: CHARACTERISTICS OF JESUS CITED BY EARLY CHURCH LEADERS

For the characteristics of Jesus cited by Ignatius, Polycarp, and Clement of Rome, refer to my book *Cold-Case Christianity* (Colorado Springs: Cook, 2013), 217–23. For the others:

- Truths affirmed about Jesus in the Epistle of Apostle Barnabas (c. 01–61 CE).
Read it here: <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/barnabas-lightfoot.html>.
 - Jesus is Lord. (2:6)
 - Jesus introduces a new covenant with God the Father. (4:8)
 - Jesus said many are called but few are chosen. (4:14)
 - Jesus worked many signs and wonders. (4:14)
 - Many Jews were not convinced by the miracles of Jesus. (4:14)
 - The blood of Jesus cleanses us from sin. (5:1)
 - Jesus was wounded for our transgressions and bruised for our sins. (5:2)
 - By his stripes we were healed. (5:2)
 - As a sheep he was led to slaughter, as a lamb is dumb before his shearer. (5:2)
 - Jesus was Lord from the foundation of the world. (5:5)
 - Jesus chose to sacrifice himself for us. (5:5)
 - The prophets predicted the coming of Jesus. (5:6)
 - Jesus defeated death at the resurrection. (5:6)
 - Jesus secures our resurrection. (5:6)
 - Jesus will ultimately judge. (5:7)
 - Jesus chose twelve apostles to proclaim his gospel. (5:9)
 - Jesus came for sinners. (5:9)
 - Jesus is the Son of God. (5:9)
 - Jesus came in the flesh. (5:10)
 - Jesus is Savior. (5:10)
 - Jesus was wounded and smitten. (5:12)
 - Jesus is the Shepherd. (5:12)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Jesus suffered willingly. (5:13)
 - Jesus died on a tree. (5:13)
 - Jesus's death was predicted by the prophets. (5:13)
 - Jesus was pierced with nails. (5:13)
 - Jesus was whipped on his back. (5:14)
 - Jesus was beaten on his face. (5:14)
 - Jesus is the Cornerstone. (6:2)
 - Whoever sets their hope on Jesus will be saved. (6:3)
 - Jesus is the stone the builders rejected. (6:4)
 - They cast lots for Jesus's clothing. (6:7)
 - Jesus was bound. (6:7)
 - Jesus suffered for our sake. (7:2)
 - Jesus's wounds give us life. (7:2)
 - Jesus was crucified. (7:3)
 - Jesus was given vinegar and gall to drink on the cross. (7:3)
 - They spat on Jesus at the crucifixion. (7:9)
 - Whoever sets their hope on Jesus will live forever. (8:5)
 - In Jesus and unto Jesus are all things. (12:7)
 - Jesus is the Son of David. (12:10)
 - Jesus said David was referring to him when David said, "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on My right hand until I set thine enemies for a footstool under Thy feet." (12:10)
 - Jesus's death for our sins makes us "perfect" before God. (14:5)
 - Jesus came to prepare a holy people for himself. (14:6)
 - Jesus rose from the dead and ascended into the heavens. (15:9)
 - Jesus accurately predicted the destruction of the temple. (16:5)
 - Trusting Jesus provides us with remission of our sins. (16:9)
- Truths affirmed about Jesus by the Didache authors (50–70 CE). Read it here: <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/didache-lightfoot.html>.
- Jesus had twelve apostles. (Didache 1)
 - Jesus taught: (Didache 1)
 - Love God and love your neighbor as yourself. (1:3–4)
 - Do not to another what you would not want done to you. (1:5)
 - Bless those who curse you, and pray for your enemies, and fast for those who persecute you. (1:7)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- What reward is there for loving those who love you? Do not the Gentiles do the same? Love those who hate you. (1:8)
- Abstain from fleshly and worldly lusts. (1:9)
- If someone strikes your right cheek, turn to him the other also. (1:10)
- If someone impresses you for one mile, go with him two. (1:11)
- If someone takes your cloak, give him also your coat. (1:12)
- If someone takes from you what is yours, ask it not back, for indeed you are not able. (1:13)
- Give to everyone who asks you, and ask it not back. (1:14)
- Jesus affirmed the Ten Commandments. (Didache 2)
- Jesus taught that the meek shall inherit the earth. (Didache 3:12)
- Jesus taught to pray this: Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us today our daily (needful) bread, and forgive us our debt as we also forgive our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one (or, evil); for Thine is the power and the glory forever. (Didache 8:3–10)
- Jesus said, “Give not that which is holy to the dogs.” (Didache 9:12)
- Jesus said in the last days false prophets and corrupters shall be multiplied, and the sheep shall be turned into wolves, and love shall be turned into hate; for when lawlessness increases, they shall hate and persecute and betray one another, and then shall appear the world-deceiver as Son of God, and shall do signs and wonders, and the earth shall be delivered into his hands, and he shall do iniquitous things which have never yet come to pass since the beginning. Then shall the creation of men come into the fire of trial, and many shall be made to stumble and shall perish; but those who endure in their faith shall be saved from under the curse itself. And then shall appear the signs of the truth: first, the sign of an outspreading in heaven, then the sign of the sound of the trumpet. And third, the resurrection of the dead—yet not of all, but as it is said: “The Lord shall come and all His saints with Him.” Then shall the world see the Lord coming upon the clouds of heaven. (Didache 16:6–17)

These details can be retrieved from the writings of these early leaders:

About the Life of Jesus

- The prophets predicted and waited for Jesus.
- Jesus came in the flesh.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- He was in the line of King David.
- He was conceived by the Holy Spirit.
- A star announced his birth.
- He came forth from God the Father.
- He was born of the Virgin Mary.
- Jesus was humble and unassuming.
- He was baptized by John the Baptist.
- Ointment was poured on Jesus's head.

About the Deity of Jesus

- Jesus was Lord from the foundation of the world.
- In (and unto) Jesus are all things; all creation belongs to (and is subject) to him.
- Jesus came to prepare a holy people for himself.
- Jesus is the manifestation of God the Father; He is united to God the Father.
- Jesus said David was referring to him when David said, "The LORD says to my lord: Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet" (Psalm 110:1).
- Jesus was sinless and spoke the words of God.
- He worked many signs and wonders and accurately predicted the future, including the destruction of the temple.
- He defeated death, returned to God the Father, and now lives in us.
- He possesses eternal glory and majesty and will ultimately judge the world.

About the Followers of Jesus

- Jesus said many are called but few are chosen.
- Jesus had disciples who witnessed his life and ministry and chose twelve apostles to proclaim his gospel; they became the first "presbyters" ("elders," or "ministers")
- The witnesses included: Andrew, Peter, Philip, Thomas, James, John, Judas, Mary the wife of Cleophas or Alphaeus, Mary Salome, and Mary Magdalene.
- After Judas died, he swelled up and burst, and his bowels gushed out.
- Mark (Peter's interpreter) wrote an accurate (if not chronological) gospel.
- Matthew wrote his gospel in the Hebrew language.
- Jesus did and taught more than John or the other gospel authors recorded.
- Jesus loves the church, and the church belongs to him.
- We (as the church) celebrate the Lord's Supper in Jesus's honor.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

About the Teaching of Jesus

- Jesus taught the Sermon on the Mount and the Olivet Discourse
- He taught his disciples the “Lord’s Prayer.”
- Jesus taught that in his Father’s house are many mansions.
- He was the source of wisdom and taught many commandments, including:
 - Love God and love your neighbor as yourself.
 - Do not to another what you would not want done to you.
 - Bless those who curse you, and pray for your enemies, and fast for those who persecute you.
 - If someone strikes your right cheek, turn to him the other also.
 - If someone impresses you for one mile, go with him two.
 - If someone takes your cloak, give him also your coat.
 - If someone takes from you what is yours, ask it not back, for indeed you are not able.
 - Give to everyone who asks you, and ask it not back.

About the Crucifixion of Jesus

- Jesus’s death was predicted by the prophets.
- He was unjustly condemned by men, bound, and led to slaughter like a lamb.
- Jesus was wounded and smitten, whipped on his back, beaten on his face.
- Jesus was pierced with nails and crucified.
- He was given vinegar and gall to drink on the cross.
- They spat on Jesus and cast lots for his clothing.
- Jesus died on the cross.
- This all took place under the government of Pontius Pilate, when Herod Antipas was tetrarch.

About the Resurrection of Jesus

- Jesus was resurrected, rising from the dead.
- He had a physical resurrected body.
- He appeared to Peter and the others after the resurrection.
- He encouraged the disciples to touch him.
- He ate with the disciples after the resurrection.
- The disciples were convinced by the resurrection appearances.
- The disciples were fearless after seeing the risen Christ.
- Jesus ascended to heaven and returned to God the Father.
- He is seated at God’s right hand.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

About the Mission of Jesus

- Jesus introduced a new covenant with God the Father.
- He came for sinners, chose to sacrifice himself for us, suffered and died for our salvation.
- He was wounded willingly for our transgressions; he died for our sins.
- Jesus's wounds give us life, and the blood of Jesus cleanses us from sin.
- By his stripes we are healed.
- He died as a payment for our sin; his death on the cross saves us.
- Jesus's death for our sins makes us "perfect" before God.
- Trusting Jesus provides us with remission of our sins.
- Jesus's resurrection makes our resurrection certain.
- Whoever sets their hope on Jesus will be saved and live forever.
- This salvation and forgiveness are gifts of grace from God.
- He has the power to transform us.

About the Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is called "Lord" and "God."
- He is our "Savior."
- He is the "Son of God."
- He is the "Shepherd."
- He is the "Cornerstone."
- Jesus is the "Son of David."
- He is the "Door."
- He is the "Bread of Life."
- He is the "Eternal Word."
- He is our "High Priest."
- He is our "Refuge."
- He is our "Defender" and "Helper."
- Jesus is our only "Master."

It should be noted that this list (like others that follow) is a summary of *claims*, some of which have better evidential support than others. The purpose here is to demonstrate that the claims of the gospel authors can be reconstructed from sources *other* than the gospels themselves, not to demonstrate—at this point—that the claims are *true*. A case for the reliability and truth of the New Testament gospels can be found in *Cold-Case Christianity*.

NOTE 18: NONCANONICAL GOSPELS

The following noncanonical gospels provide us information about Jesus, despite their unique distortions. For more information related to the text of these documents, refer to <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/>, and for more detail related to their similarities to the canonical gospels and the reasons the earliest Christian leaders rejected them, refer to <https://coldcasechristianity.com/category/writings/non-canonical-texts/>):

The Gospel of Thomas (110–180 CE)

Depicts Jesus as a real person in history and affirms him as a wise teacher. The teachings of Jesus are paramount in this text, and nearly half of its sayings are repetitions and confirmations of teachings found in the canonical gospels. The Gospel of Thomas affirms that Jesus had many disciples and mentions Peter, Matthew, Thomas, and James by name. Other biblical characters (Mary and Salome) are also corroborated, and the text also confirms that large crowds gathered to hear what Jesus had to say. Even though the text is simply a collection of sayings, the Gospel of Thomas confirms Jesus was, at the very least, a wildly popular traveling teacher in the areas of Samaria and Judea. The text also affirms that Jesus had brothers and sisters and mentions John the Baptist by name.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

There are many good reasons to believe the Gospel of Thomas was written by Gnostic believers who allowed their saving trust in hidden, esoteric knowledge to taint their description of Jesus. The text was discovered among other Gnostic works and opens with the words, “These are the secret sayings that the living Jesus spoke, and Didymos Judas Thomas recorded.” Salvation is found not in the substitutionary atonement of Christ on the cross (nor in “good works”) but is instead found in the secret, hidden words of Jesus if they are properly and insightfully understood. For this reason, the Gospel of Thomas fails to describe any of Jesus’s historic life and focuses instead on his words alone.

The Preaching of Peter (100–150 CE)

The Preaching of Peter describes Jesus as the real, historical “Son of God” through whom God created the universe and everything in it. The text also affirms that Jesus had many disciples, and from these disciples twelve were specifically chosen and commissioned to preach the gospel. The Preaching of Peter corroborates Jesus’s persecution

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

at the hands of the Jewish leaders, his crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension. The text also affirms the Old Testament prophetic predictions related to Jesus and the biblical notion that only those who hear and believe are saved.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

In the few passages that are available to us from the First Epistle of Clement, nothing from the Preaching of Peter appears to contradict or distort the orthodox teaching related to Jesus.

The Secret Gospel of Mark (100–205 CE)

Regardless of the legitimacy of the Secret Gospel, it does confirm many historically accurate details related to Jesus's life. The few elements that are included in the letter affirm that Jesus performed miracles (such as restoring a dead man to life), had disciples and followers (James, John, and Salome are mentioned specifically), and taught about the kingdom of God.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

As described in Clement's alleged letter, The Secret Gospel of Mark (if legitimate) contained hidden teachings of Jesus intended for a select few privileged believers. In fact, one passage of the gospel describes Jesus teaching some of these hidden truths to a young man he has just raised from the dead. If the letter is legitimate, it appears these alterations to the reliable Gospel of Mark were late modifications made by the Gnostic group described by Clement (the Carpocratians).

The Traditions of Matthias (110–160 CE)

With so little available to us, it is difficult to draw firm conclusions, but the quotes do seem to affirm that Jesus was a wise teacher known commonly as the "Word," "Lord," and "Savior," who selected (found) those who were previously lost from God and taught a moral code of conduct that his disciples sought to embrace.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The author of Matthias describes a moral ethic that considers the physical world to be evil, sinful, and filled with pleasures of the flesh that are to be rejected. The text also appears to place an extraordinarily high value on the acquisition of knowledge as a way to "increase the soul."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

The Gospel of Basilides (120–130 CE)

Basilides's work affirms that Jesus lived, and his life was captured in a set of eye-witness gospels (later referenced by Basilides in his own commentaries). These canonical gospels were apparently in place and established well enough to provide the foundation for Basilides's twenty-four book collection, *Exegetica* (or *Treatises*). From the writing of Hippolytus, we can infer that Basilides acknowledged the virgin conception of Jesus and that the baby Jesus was visited by magi who followed a star. Hippolytus also describes Basilides as acknowledging that Jesus carefully controlled the timing of his ministry, quoting Jesus's statement: "Mine hour is not yet come."

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Hippolytus said that Basilides taught that the "divine being" of God was not joined to Jesus until his baptism. In fact, Basilides believed that Jesus did not receive "the gospel" from God until John the Baptist baptized him.

The (Greek) Gospel of the Egyptians (120–150 CE)

Jesus is recognized as a wise teacher who had disciples who considered his words to be the source of life. Jesus is described as the "Word," the "Lord," and the "Savior" who affirms the dualistic reality of the body and soul and the Trinitarian reality of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Jesus is seen as someone who is interested in teaching women specifically (an unusual attribute given the time and culture), and Salome is described as a target of his attention.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The fragments of The Gospel of the Egyptians that are available to us consist primarily of a dialogue between Jesus and Salome. The discussion appears to be advocating celibacy to unite men and women and return them to a form of spirituality that would be pleasing to God. Gnosticism taught that the body was entrapping the soul and generally encouraged a denial of physical pleasures as a way in which to attain spiritual enlightenment.

The Dialogue of the Saviour (120–180 CE)

Jesus is described as the "only begotten son" of God, the "Savior," and "Lord." Jesus is also described as having many disciples (including Matthew, Mary, and Judas). He is described as teaching these disciples about prayer, the creation of the universe, and the end times.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Much of The Dialogue of the Saviour is preoccupied with a question-and-answer session addressing how Matthew, Judas, and Mary might attain salvation through “gnosis,” the acquisition of secret knowledge limited to a select few believers.

The Gospel of the Savior (120–180 CE)

Jesus is referred to as the “Savior” and as “Lord,” and the text recognizes that Jesus had several apostles and disciples. Andrew, John, and Jude are mentioned by name. The “Savior” talks about the “cross” repeatedly and that he will die for his friends. Much of the canonical teaching of Jesus is assumed by The Gospel of the Savior, and many phrases from the canonical gospels of Mark, Matthew, and John are either referenced or inferred (examples from The Gospel of the Savior: “But I do not remain alone, for my Father is with me, I and my Father are a single one,” “I am the Good Shepherd,” “You will flee, all of you, and leave me alone,” “For it is written, I will strike the shepherd and the sheep will be scattered”). In addition, The Gospel of the Savior includes references to the narrative portions of the canonical gospels (including a quote from the Passion narrative: “get up, let’s go, the betrayer is at hand.”) The Gospel of the Savior acknowledges that Jesus was God before he ever became a man (“I [was] divine, I became [human]”) and that he ascended to the heavens, where he took his place at the “right hand of the Father” and will sit upon his throne and judge the world.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The text offers a view of salvation through the understanding of secret, esoteric teachings, and it also exhibits a Gnostic view of matter (considering it to be fallen and evil). For this reason, much of the text seems to be preoccupied with a conversation between Jesus and his apostles in which Jesus reveals secret “visionary” truths about the universe.

The Apocryphon of John (120–180 CE)

The Apocryphon of John presumes the life, death, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus. It also affirms that John was the brother of James and the son of Zebedee and an important disciple of Jesus (who is described as a Nazarene). Jesus is also given the title “Savior” (although the meaning of this term is different in Sethianism).

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Apocryphon of John is primarily concerned with an account of the creation of the world. The text was discovered in the Nag Hammadi library as the first document

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

in a series of Sethian Gnostic texts, and it includes the most detailed Sethian creation mythology. The role and position of Jesus in the Godhead is quite different from orthodox canonical descriptions as a result of the presuppositions of Sethians who wrote this text. Sethian believers appear to have accepted the historicity of Jesus but attempted to place him within their preconceived Sethian beliefs.

The Holy Book of the Great Invisible Spirit (120–180 CE)

God is described as triune, but the Spirit is described as a “mother” and a virgin. The member of the Godhead who is described as the “Son” is also described as the “Christ.” Jesus is only mentioned in the text in three places, but he is described as the “Son of God” and the “living one” who “possesses the life, and who came and crucified that which is in the law.” See <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/greatspirit.html>.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

This text describes Jesus as merely another divine incarnation who resides with God, along with Seth, Adamas, Oroiael, Davithe, Eleleth, Yoel, and Poimel. Little of the text is in any way similar to the Old Testament creation story or the life of Jesus.

The Gospel of Mary (120–180 CE)

This narrative describes Jesus as the “Savior” and the “Son of Man.” Mary, Levi, Andrew, and Peter are also mentioned by name. Jesus is once again seen as the source of divine knowledge.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Gospel of Mary describes a dialogue between Mary, Andrew, and Peter in which Mary claims to have learned several hidden and esoteric concepts and truths from Jesus. Andrew quickly identifies these truth claims as unorthodox and challenges Mary: “I at least do not believe that the Savior said this. For certainly these teachings are strange ideas” (9:2). The text, therefore, recognizes that it is teaching something unorthodox. The Gospel of Mary teaches the Gnostic notion that Jesus’s teaching was the path to eternal life rather than his suffering and death on the cross. Mary Magdalene is elevated in stature and described as someone the Savior loved “more than the rest of woman” (5:5).

The Second Apocalypse of James (130–150 CE)

Jesus is referred to as “Lord,” the “righteous one,” the “life,” and the “light.” He is described as the judge of the world who attained a multitude of disciples while here on

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

earth. He is acknowledged as a wise teacher who is the source of spiritual wisdom from God. See <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/apocalypsejames.html>.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Second Apocalypse of James presents a Gnostic view of Jesus: “rich in knowledge,” with a “unique understanding, which was produced only from above” that is “hidden from everyone.” Gnosis is the mechanism through which mortal humans are to be “saved.” There is some confusion in the text as to the relationship being described between Jesus and James. While the First Apocalypse of James clearly describes them as biological brothers of a sort, this text does not seem to affirm the relationship. Interestingly, there is also a scene in the text where Jesus kisses James on the mouth in a manner similar to the way that Jesus kisses Mary in the Gospel of Philip. Jesus also calls James his “beloved” here. The text appears to describe this form of kissing as a metaphor for the passing of Gnostic wisdom, and the context of this text coupled with the Gospel of Philip supports this understanding.

The Gospel of Judas (130–170 CE)

This text presumes that the canonical gospel narratives are true and available to those who might also possess this text; it merely seeks to add an additional conversation between Jesus and Judas that supposedly occurs three days before the Last Supper. It recognizes Jesus as “the son of our God” and a miracle worker who formed a group of disciples. Jesus is seen as the reliable source of information about heaven and other spiritual matters. Like the canonical gospels, the Gospel of Judas affirms that Judas was approached by the scribes to betray Jesus and that Judas received payment for his information about the location of Jesus.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Jesus reserves secret, hidden, and esoteric information for Judas, and the text describes Judas as someone who would be worthy of receiving such elevated knowledge. Judas is described not as a betrayer but as a special, obedient assistant who worked with Jesus to bring about the crucifixion and the larger plan of God. The text embodies Gnostic notions about the relationship between matter and spirit: Judas assisted Jesus by releasing Christ from the constraints of his physical body. As a result, Judas helped redeem humanity by assisting in the death of Jesus’s material body. Judas is, therefore, held in remarkably high esteem and described as part of a special group of humans who possess eternal souls.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

The Gospel of Marcion (130–150 CE)

The text affirms most of Luke's narrative. Jesus is described as a miracle worker who taught disciples, was crucified on the cross, and was resurrected from the grave. Many of the distinctive passages described uniquely by Luke are affirmed and repeated by Marcion.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Marcion viewed the God of the Old Testament as a harsh God of justice, irreconcilable with the "Good God" described by Jesus. He believed that Christianity was distinct and opposed to Judaism, and he rejected the Hebrew Scriptures; he argued for the existence of two Gods. The God of the Old Testament was described as a God of legalistic justice who created the world and provided the law. This God punished humanity for their sinful behavior through death and suffering. Marcion described the God of the New Testament as a God of love and compassion who looked at humankind with mercy and grace. This God had no part in the creation of the world (Marcion, like many Gnostics of the time, believed that matter was evil and corrupt). For this reason, Marcion resisted the notion that Jesus was the Messiah described in the Old Testament, and he taught instead that Jesus had been sent by the Good God and possessed an immaterial, spiritual body. These heretical theological beliefs guided Marcion's gospel and his collection of Scripture.

The Infancy Gospel of James (140–170 CE)

Despite its condemnation from the earliest orthodox church fathers, the text does affirm several elements found in the reliable gospels. The text acknowledges the identity of Mary and Joseph as Jesus's parents and the sequence of events leading up to the birth of Jesus, including the angel's visit to Mary, the virgin conception of Jesus, the angel's declaration of this fact to Joseph in a dream, and the census that caused Joseph and Mary to travel to Bethlehem. It also affirms the arrival of the magi, the sequence of events that led them to find the Christ child, and the response of Herod when the magi did not return to him.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Infancy Gospel adds a number of details to the story of Mary and Joseph and the birth of Jesus. Like other apocryphal authors of the second century, the writer of this text was also interested in satisfying the curiosity of those who were interested in those areas of the canonical gospels where detail was lacking. These fictional details often became part of the legends surrounding Jesus. The Infancy Gospel of James includes narratives describing Jesus being born in a cave rather than a stable, Joseph as a man who was significantly older than Mary when Jesus was born, and Mary as a perpetual virgin.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

The Gospel of Truth (140–180 CE)

The text references many of Paul's letters (such as 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Galatians, Ephesians, and Colossians), many letters from other New Testament writers (such as Hebrews, 1 John, and Revelation), and some of the canonical gospels (such as John's gospel and Matthew's gospel). It also acknowledges that Jesus was a wise teacher who far surpassed the teachers of his day. He is referred to as "the Savior" who came to redeem those who did not yet know the Father. The Gospel of Truth also affirms the parable of the lost sheep and describes Jesus as the "shepherd." It also acknowledges that Jesus was nailed to a cross.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The text describes Jesus as being sent from God to remove ignorance and error by enlightening his disciples with spiritual knowledge.

The Apocryphon of James (150–180 CE)

The text presumes Jesus lived, died on the cross, and was resurrected (after which the dialogue of the text is supposed to have occurred). It also acknowledges that Jesus had twelve disciples and that the life of Jesus was eventually recorded by these disciples. Jesus is described as the "Son of Man," and his death on the cross is mentioned. The Apocryphon of James also affirms that Jesus spoke in parables to his disciples, and it even recalls the parables of "The Shepherds," "The Seed," "The Building," "The Lamps of the Virgins," "The Wage of the Workers," "The Double Drachma," and "The Woman" by name.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Jesus reportedly tells James that the secret knowledge he is giving James is necessary for salvation: "Blessed are those who are saved through faith in this discourse" (<http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/apocryphonjames.html>). Jesus tells both James and Peter they should desire to be "filled" with special knowledge, and he calls them aside from the other disciples to provide them with this privileged teaching. This is consistent with the high regard Gnostics had for secret, esoteric knowledge.

The Infancy Gospel of Thomas (150–185 CE)

Mary and Joseph are identified as Jesus's parents, and the narrative begins as they are fleeing to Egypt to escape the persecution of Herod. Jesus is described as a miracle worker, even as a young boy. The text also describes Jesus performing miracles on the

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Sabbath and drawing the wrath of those who observed this, just as he often does in the canonical gospels. The Infancy Gospel of Thomas also describes a scene in which Jesus identifies himself as “Lord,” claims that he existed “before all worlds” (<http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/infancythomas-c-mrjames.html>, chapter 6, verse 2), and predicts his death on the cross. Jesus is also described as wiser than the rabbis, and the text also indicates that he was worshiped as God by those who saw his power.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

There are several distorted and disturbing characterizations of Jesus in the Infancy Gospel of Thomas. Jesus is often described as quick tempered, spiteful, and disrespectful, almost as if the author was shaping him to resemble other Greek mythological “trickster” gods and pagan “child gods” from antiquity. Jesus appears to be far more similar to pagan mythological gods than he is to the Christ we know from the canonical gospels. Some scholars (such as Ron Cameron) believe that the Infancy Gospel of Thomas was designed as a piece of “Christian missionary propaganda” (Ron Cameron, *The Other Gospels: Non-Canonical Gospel Texts* [Louisville: Westminster John Knox, 1982], 123), intended to demonstrate the divine nature of Jesus in a manner familiar to the pagans proselytized by the early Christians. These nonbelievers had their own set of Greco-Roman or Egyptian gods; the Infancy Gospel of Thomas compared Jesus to these gods in a manner designed to impress Hellenistic, Egyptian, and pagan sensibilities.

The Gospel of Peter (150–200 CE)

The Gospel of Peter confirms and acknowledges much of the Passion narrative without actually utilizing material from Luke or Matthew. It agrees remarkably with much of the Passion narrative, identifying Pilate and Herod by name and identifying Joseph (presumably of Arimathea) as the “friend of Pilate” who asked for Jesus’s body. The details of the passion are then described in a manner similar to the canonical gospels. Jesus is taunted and subjected to the crown of thorns and the purple robe. His opponents beat him and slapped him and ultimately crucified him between two thieves, placing a sign on his cross that read, “This Is the King of Israel.” His garments were divided, and the executioners gambled for them. They gave Jesus gall and vinegar to drink. At the death of Jesus, the veil of the temple was torn in two, and the sky became dark. Jesus was later removed from the cross and taken to Joseph’s tomb. Pilate assigned guards to Jesus’s tomb (the lead guard was named Petronius), but on the night before Resurrection Sunday, the tomb was visited by angels and Jesus was resurrected from the grave. The guards saw the stone being rolled from the grave, but the silence of the guards was

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

purchased, and, as in the canonical gospels, Mary and her “women friends” were the first to visit the tomb and speak to the angel. Three disciples of Jesus are mentioned specifically (Peter, Andrew, and Matthew).

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

This gospel demonstrates a Docetic view of Jesus that is consistent with the Gnostic view of matter shared in the community located just six miles from the monk’s grave where the gospel was first discovered. The text encourages an immaterial view of Jesus. For example, when Jesus died on the cross, the Gospel of Peter claims he “held his peace, as though having no pain” (<http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/gospelpeter.html>, verse 4), and at the point of Jesus’s death, he is described as ascending immediately to heaven (“he was taken up.”) The narrative does, however, claim that the “body” of Jesus is ultimately placed in the tomb. The surviving gospel fragment is missing its closing chapter(s), but it does not seem to contain any accounts of the bodily resurrection of Jesus. The Gospel of Peter seems to describe Jesus as resurrecting and ascending on the very same day (although it is unknown if the missing chapters would include the reappearance of Jesus among the disciples). A Docetic view of Jesus would naturally exclude such accounts of a resurrected Jesus with a material body. Some scholars have also observed what appears to be an anti-Jewish inclination within the Gospel of Peter. It omits all references to fulfilled prophecy from the Old Testament and exonerates Pilate from any responsibility in crucifying Jesus (laying the blame on Herod and the Jewish leaders, who, unlike Pilate, fail to “wash their hands”).

The Sophia of Jesus Christ (150–250 CE)

The text identifies Jesus as “the Savior,” “the Holy One,” and “the Lord” who had twelve disciples (and several women) who followed him. Philip, Thomas, Matthew, Bartholomew, and Mary are mentioned by name, and the disciples are referred to as the “Holy Apostles.” The text acknowledges that Jesus died on the cross and was resurrected. The text also affirms that Jesus taught several significant lessons, including the Olivet Discourse, referred to as the lesson “he taught us about on the mountain called ‘Of the Olives’ in Galilee” (<https://archive.org/details/pdfy-LqDdstXrtZTFYXgc>). Several key statements of Jesus are quoted in the text as well, including “Peace be to you, My peace I give you” (from John 14:27) and “Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear” (from Matthew 11:15). Jesus is described as possessing the wisdom of God and as the source of all divine knowledge.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The text offers a Gnostic view of Jesus; salvation is found through the hidden wisdom that Jesus offers rather than through his death on the cross. Jesus's dialogue focuses on mystical descriptions related to the origin of the universe and the origin of truth and wisdom, as in other Gnostic texts.

The Gnostic Apocalypse of Peter (160–210 CE)

Despite heretical elements, the Gnostic Apocalypse of Peter does affirm many details related to Jesus. He is described as the “Savior” and the “Son of Man,” and Peter is identified as one of his disciples. Jesus is described as a wise spiritual teacher with divine knowledge. He makes several statements familiar to the canonical gospels, including: “For people do not gather figs from thorns or from thorn trees, if they are wise, nor grapes from thistles” (<http://gnosis.org/naghamm/apopet.html>, from Matthew 7:16). Jesus's death on the cross is also referenced, including the fact that he was pierced with nails.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Gnostic Apocalypse of Peter contains several common Gnostic characteristics, including the value of hidden, esoteric knowledge (in this case revealed exclusively to Peter) and the corrupt nature of the material body. Like other Gnostic texts, this manuscript also seems to demonstrate a “Docetic” view of Jesus: his material body was only an illusion, and he is in truth a purely spiritual being who only appeared to die on the cross.

The Gospel of Philip (180–250 CE)

This text identifies Jesus as the “Christ,” the “Savior,” “Jesus the Nazorean, Messiah,” the “Son of Man,” and the “Word” who clearly possesses the wisdom of God. It also identifies the followers of Jesus as “Christians” and acknowledges the existence of “disciples” and “apostles” (<http://gnosis.org/naghamm/gop.html>). The Gospel of Philip also acknowledges that Jesus laid down his life to “ransom,” “save,” and “redeem,” dying a sacrificial death on the cross and resurrecting from the dead. The text also acknowledges a few biblical characters, including Mary and Joseph, Mary Magdalene, and Philip. The text also acknowledges and quotes several passages from the canonical New Testament documents, including “He said, ‘Go into your chamber and shut the door behind you, and pray to your Father who is in secret’” (from Matthew 6:6), “He who sins is the slave of sin” (from John 8:34), “Love builds up” (from 1 Corinthians 8:1), “Love covers a multitude of sins” (from 1 Peter 4:8), “Already the axe is laid at the root of the trees” (from Matthew 3:10), “If you know the truth, the truth will make you free” (from John 8:32),

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

and “Every plant which my father who is in heaven has not planted will be plucked out” (from Matthew 15:13).

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Jesus is the source of hidden, esoteric knowledge in a manner that is like other Gnostic texts. It is most famous for its references to Mary Magdalene. The Gospel of Philip contains a passage that describes Jesus as favoring Mary Magdalene and refers to her as his companion, based on Mary’s alleged ability to comprehend the teaching of Jesus: “They said to him ‘Why do you love her more than all of us?’ The Saviour answered and said to them, ‘Why do I not love you like her? When a blind man and one who sees are both together in darkness, they are no different from one another. When the light comes, then he who sees will see the light, and he who is blind will remain in darkness.’”

The Second Treatise of the Great Seth (180–300 CE)

The text acknowledges Jesus as the “Word,” the “Christ,” “Jesus Christ,” and the “Son of Man.” Jesus is clearly venerated as the source of divine wisdom. The text also recognizes several elements from the Passion narrative, including that Jesus was beaten with reeds, forced to wear a crown of thorns, nailed to a cross, and appeared to die. Simon (the Cyrene) is described as the man who “bore the cross on his shoulder” (<http://gnosis.org/naghamm/2seth.html>), and the text says that the veil of the temple was torn at the time of Jesus’s death. John the Baptist is also mentioned.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The Second Treatise of the Great Seth fits well within the ancient genre of Gnostic literature, and as such, it presents Jesus as the communicator of secret, esoteric wisdom meant for only a select few. Jesus is once again presented in a “Docetic” manner: his material body was only an illusion. Jesus is described as a purely spiritual being, and the crucifixion was only an illusion. Simon (the Cyrene, presumably) stood in for Jesus and died on the cross in his stead.

The Book of Thomas the Contender (190–225 CE)

Jesus is identified and acknowledged as “the Savior” and “the lord.” He is clearly described as a wise teacher with many disciples (Thomas and Mathaias are named specifically). The text also describes Jesus’s command that his disciples must preach to

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

those who have not heard the truth, and the Book of Thomas the Contender also contains a list of “woes” and “blesseds” that are remotely similar to those described in the gospel of Luke and the gospel of Matthew.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The book describes Jesus as a source of Gnostic wisdom rather than a Savior who will die on the cross to pay the penalty for sin. In fact, the cross is completely missing from the text. Instead, this Gnostic document describes Jesus as a mystical teacher who is passing his secret, esoteric knowledge on to Thomas. Like other Gnostic texts, The Book of Thomas the Contender treats matter (and the material body) with disdain, as Jesus tells Thomas to resist the pleasures of the flesh. The body is seen simply as a prison for the spirit, and this spirit can be released only through the understanding of secret knowledge.

The Pistis Sophia (200–425 CE)

The text describes Jesus as a wise teacher who possesses the mysterious wisdom of God. He is also described as having many disciples and apostles. Several people from the canonical gospels are mentioned by name, including John the Baptist and his mother Elisabeth, several Marys, Martha, Salome, Philip, Peter, John, Andrew, Thomas, Matthew, James, Simon, and Bartholomew. The Mount of Olives is once again described as the location for significant teaching by Jesus, who is referred to as the “Savior,” the “Lord,” and “Rabbi.” Jesus is worshiped by his disciples and is described as the source of divine power and authority. He is preexistent from eternity. In addition, Jesus is acknowledged as having died (although the cross is not mentioned) and having been resurrected. Several of his canonical expressions are echoed in The Pistis Sophia, including “Be courageous. It is I, do not fear” (http://www.pseudepigrapha.com/PistisSophia/pistisSophia_Book1.html, chapter 5), and “He who has ears to hear, let him hear” (chapter 17).

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The text is preoccupied with an intricate description of heaven that is consistent with other Gnostic descriptions, replete with multiple realms, spaces, orders, and regions. Much of the text is a dialogue between Jesus and several key disciples and followers; Jesus provides them with esoteric, hidden knowledge in a manner that is very similar to other Gnostic presentations.

The Book of the Resurrection of Christ by Bartholomew the Apostle (200–550 CE)

Jesus is described as “all-powerful” and identified as the “First Born of the Father” (<https://www.coptica.ch/Budge-Apocrypha.pdf>, p. 370), “the Saviour,” the “Son of God,” the “Holy Lamb,” and the “Shepherd” who came from heaven. Judas Iscariot is identified as the man who betrayed Jesus, and the crucifixion and the death of Jesus are acknowledged, along with the piercing of his side. The resurrection of Christ is also described, along with several details of the narrative paralleling the biblical account. Jesus’s body is recovered by Joseph of Arimathea, laid in a new tomb, wrapped in linen, and anointed with oils and perfumes. An earthquake is described, and the tomb is visited by the women who followed him during his ministry (including his mother Mary, Salome, Mary Magdalene, Mary, and Martha). Jesus appeared to this group and his disciples after the resurrection, and he ascended to heaven, sitting at the right hand of the Father. Jesus’s disciples are acknowledged and named: Bartholomew (of course), Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Thomas, Matthew, James son of Alphaeus, Simon Zelotes, Thaddeus, and Matthias.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Bartholomew is given a place of prominence in the text (something quite common for apocryphal texts in which an apostle is cited as the author to provide a sense of authority). The text describes Bartholomew as being lifted into heaven to observe the heavenly liturgy celebrating the resurrection as if to legitimize and provide authority for earthly Eucharist celebrations.

The Questions of Bartholomew (200–550 CE)

Jesus is identified as “Lord” and is the source of spiritual wisdom (<http://www.gnosis.org/library/gosbart.htm>). The text acknowledges that Jesus was crucified on a cross and was resurrected. In addition, the darkness that occurred at the death of Jesus is mentioned. Jesus’s disciples are acknowledged, including Bartholomew, Peter, Andrew, and John. The virgin conception of Jesus is acknowledged (although the text supports the notion that Mary was a perpetual virgin).

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The text is clearly Gnostic and portrays Jesus as coming to earth from the Father to provide people with the secret wisdom required to “heal every sin” (4:65). In addition, the text demonstrates a Gnostic view of the material body. Jesus tells his disciples he cannot

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

tell them the secret mysteries of heaven until he puts off “the body of the flesh” (1:2). The text is filled with secrets related to Jesus’s descent into hell prior to the resurrection, the immaculate conception of Mary, and secrets provided by Satan himself related to his creation and his fall.

The First Apocalypse of James (250–325 CE)

Jesus is described as a wise teacher who possesses the knowledge of God and the secrets of heaven. He is called “Lord” and “Rabbi,” and he is described as having many disciples and followers; Salome, Mary, and Martha are mentioned by name. The crucifixion is also inferred, and the martyrdom of James is mentioned in the closing lines of the text.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

Like other Gnostic texts, this document describes Jesus more as the revealer of this saving wisdom than as the sacrificial redeemer, although his suffering is inferred. The theology of the First Apocalypse of James centers on the idea that salvation is simply the liberation of the soul from the burden of its material, mortal existence.

The Gospel of Nicodemus and the Acts of Pilate (300–375 CE)

This late text presumes the truth of the canonical gospels (it simply adds detail and narrative addressing the curiosities of those who were interested in the Passion and the fate of Pilate). Jesus is identified as the “Son of God,” the “Lord Jesus Christ,” and the “Christ.” Jesus is described as having disciples (twelve of whom testify for him). The virgin conception of Jesus is affirmed, as are the accusations from the Jews about his illegitimacy. The canonical details of the trial, crucifixion, and resurrection of Jesus are acknowledged throughout the text. The characters from the narrative (Pilate, Herod, Annas, Caiaphas, and Joseph of Arimathea) are named accurately. Pilate is reluctant to carry out the wishes of the Jews, Jesus is accused of healing on the Sabbath and claiming to be God, and Pilate conducts his famous interrogation of Jesus and ultimately washes his hands of the matter just as described in the canonical gospels. Pilate’s wife warns him on the basis of her dream, but Jesus is ultimately beaten, forced to wear the crown of thorns, and then crucified between two criminals; he is pierced in the side and given vinegar to drink with gall. The darkness at the death of Jesus is described as an eclipse. The text also acknowledges that Joseph of Arimathea acquires the body of Jesus and places him in the tomb. The tomb is sealed, but Jesus is resurrected as the canonical gospels maintain.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

The enemies of Jesus and those who opposed him in life are described as placing their trust in him after the resurrection occurs, and Jesus validates his claims to deity. The resurrected Christ is described as having visited Joseph of Arimathea and all the disciples. Additional witnesses are described as having seen the resurrected Jesus and his ascension. Even after they are questioned by the Jewish authorities, these witnesses maintain their account and (according to this text) convince even Annas, Caiaphas, and Pilate of the truth of the resurrection.

The History of Joseph the Carpenter (400–480 CE)

The document acknowledges much of the information from the canonical Gospels and assumes the validity of these Gospels. Jesus is described as “Jesus of Nazareth,” the “Lord Jesus Christ,” “Saviour,” “Master,” “God,” “Christ,” and “Son of God.” He is depicted as teaching on the Mount of Olives prior to his crucifixion, and he mentions the crucifixion and resurrection specifically. He is described as having to “die for the salvation of Adam and his posterity” (<https://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0805.htm>, chapter 1), and he commissions the apostles to declare the gospel to the world. In turn, these apostles are said to be empowered by the Holy Spirit to accomplish the task. The narrative of Jesus’s nativity is then repeated in a manner befitting to the canonical gospels. Mary is described as a young virgin at the time of the conception of Jesus, and this conception is described as “a mystery which transcends the grasp of created reason . . . which no creature can penetrate or understand, except myself, and my Father and the Holy Spirit, constituting one essence with myself” (chapter 14). The canonical claims are repeated here related to the visitation of the angel to Joseph, proclaiming the conception of Jesus and the need to flee to Egypt. Herod is also identified, and John the Baptist’s martyrdom is mentioned. Jesus’s young life is also described briefly, and Jesus is described as obedient to his parents.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

As in many other late, apocryphal documents, Mary is venerated far beyond the level of adoration she receives in the canonical gospels. Mary is described as a holy, perpetual virgin, set aside from birth and consecrated for her eventual purpose. To maintain her virginity, the text describes Joseph as a widower who, at the age of ninety, loses his first wife. He already had four sons and two daughters (Judas, Justus, James, Simon, Assia, and Lydia) when Mary was entrusted to his care by her parents (Mary was reportedly only twelve years old at the time). The text then describes the virgin conception occurring

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

when Mary is fourteen years of age. Much of the text is focused on Joseph's death, reportedly occurring when Joseph was 111 years old.

The Arabic Gospel of the Infancy of the Savior (450–550 CE)

Jesus is identified as “Master,” “Saviour,” the “Lord Jesus Christ,” and “Savior of the World” (<https://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0806.htm>). He is described as a miracle worker who harnesses the power of God from a young age. He is also described as wise beyond his years and as someone who continues to stump the rabbis and teachers. The canonical nativity narrative is repeated here: Joseph and Mary return to Bethlehem for the census, Jesus's birth is heralded by angels, the shepherds celebrate in the fields, Jesus is visited by magi, who bring gifts and adore him, Herod attempts to destroy Jesus, and the holy family eventually escapes to Egypt. Following Jesus's birth, the story of Simeon's adoration is repeated in this text. Other theological concepts (such as the Trinity) are affirmed as well. The text ends where the canonical gospels pick up the story of Jesus, at his baptism and the beginning of his public ministry.

Where (and why) does it differ from the canonical gospels?

In addition to repeating the stories described in The Infancy Gospel of Thomas related to the miracles Jesus reportedly performed as a child, this text adds several fanciful elements. As an example, a diaper belonging to Jesus has the ability to heal, and even his sweat is magical in its ability to become a curing balm that heals leprosy. The text also describes Jesus as a child meeting several characters who will reappear in significant ways when Jesus is a man. As an example, The Arabic Gospel of the Infancy of the Savior reports that Jesus met Judas Iscariot and cast a demon from him as a boy.

From the overlapping assumptions of the noncanonical gospels, the following facts can be reconstructed:

About the Birth of Jesus

- Jesus was predicted by Old Testament prophets, even though he was preexistent from eternity.
- He was a real person, conceived by the Holy Spirit, and born of the Virgin Mary.
- His birth was heralded by angels, shepherds celebrated, and he was visited by magi who followed a star.
- His earthly father was Joseph, and he had brothers and sisters; his family fled to Egypt to escape Herod.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

About the Ministry of Jesus

- He was baptized by John the Baptist (who was later martyred).
- He taught from sermons (including the Olivet Discourse) and had a ministry that reached large crowds.
- He was wiser than the rabbis, spoke the words of God, and taught many commandments in the regions of Samaria and Judea.
- Twelve disciples were chosen and commissioned to preach the gospel with the power of the Holy Spirit.
- He performed many miracles (such as restoring a dead man to life) and angered leaders when doing some of his miracles on the Sabbath.
- He was worshiped as God.

About the Crucifixion and Burial of Jesus

- Judas Iscariot was approached by the scribes to betray Jesus, and he received payment for his information about the location of Jesus.
- Jesus was tried by Annas and Caiaphas, taunted, beaten, and forced to wear a crown of thorns and purple robe.
- He was accused of healing on the Sabbath and claiming to be God.
- Pilate was reluctant to carry out the wishes of the Jewish leaders, and ultimately washed his hands of the matter.
- Simon (the Cyrene) “bore the cross on his shoulder.”
- He was crucified between two thieves; they placed a sign on his cross that said, “This Is the King of Israel.”
- His executioners gave him gall and vinegar to drink, pierced him in the side, then divided and gambled for his clothing.
- At the death of Jesus, the veil of the temple was torn in two and the sky became dark.
- Joseph of Arimathea asked for Jesus’s body and took him to his new tomb, where Jesus was wrapped in linen and anointed with oils and perfumes.
- Pilate assigned guards to the tomb, and they sealed the opening.

About the Resurrection of Jesus

- Jesus rose from the grave and escaped the tomb.
- Mary and her “women friends” were the first to discover the empty tomb.
- Jesus appeared to the disciples, ate with them after the resurrection, and ascended into heaven.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- He is seated at the “right hand of the Father” and will judge the world.
- This all took place under the government of Pontius Pilate, while Herod was king.

About the Disciples of Jesus

- Jesus had many disciples, including Peter, Matthew, Thomas, James, Philip, John, Andrew, Jude, Bartholomew, James son of Alphaeus, Simon Zelotes, Thaddeus, Matthias, Judas, Martha, Mary, and Salome.

About the Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is the “Word,” “Savior,” “Lord,” “Holy One,” “Holy Lamb,” “Son of God,” “Son of Man,” “Christ,” “Shepherd,” “Master,” “The Life,” “The Light,” “Jesus the Nazorean,” and the “Only-Begotten God.”

NOTE 22: ANCIENT NON-CHRISTIAN VOICES

This summary can be retrieved from the ancient non-Christian voices:

About the Life of Jesus

- Jesus was a Nazarene.
- Christians claim Jesus’s birth was foretold by prophets.
- The makers of the genealogies said Jesus was descended from the first man and from the kings of the Jews.
- Jesus was allegedly born of a virgin.
- Jesus’s mother was named Mary, a poor woman whose husband was a carpenter.
- Mary became pregnant with Jesus but not by her husband, Joseph.
- Jesus’s mother was accused of adultery; Christians claim Jesus was conceived by God.
- Jesus was born in a Jewish village.
- Magi from the east visited Jesus to worship him as an infant.
- The magi told Herod about the birth of Jesus, and Herod was afraid of Jesus.
- Jesus and Mary fled to Egypt.
- Herod killed the infants that had been born about the same time as Jesus.
- Jesus behaved in a moral way and was known to be virtuous.
- Christians claim a dove descended on Jesus at his baptism.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

About the Ministry of Jesus

- Jesus was a wise man, a sage, and a revolutionary teacher who taught in parables.
- The Jewish leaders opposed and denied the teaching of Jesus; Jesus debated with Jews in his day.
- Jesus was “near to the kingdom,” but his kingdom is different than earthly kingdoms, not temporal or earthly, but heavenly and angelic.
- Christians believe Jesus is God descended to earth.
- Jesus worked magic (miracles) in Israel and proclaimed himself to be God.
- Jesus allegedly raised the dead.
- He accurately foretold future events, allegedly cured the sick, and fed the multitudes.
- He convinced many people he was God and enticed Israel to leave Judaism.
- He claimed that no one can come to the Father who loves the things of this world.
- Jesus said, “What you do not wish that a man should do to you, do not do to him.”
- Jesus claimed that people should not worry about material things any more than the birds and flowers worry about their provision.
- Christians believe that Jesus came because of the sins of the Jews; God sent Jesus to sinners.
- Christians believe God will receive the unrighteous people if they humble themselves.

About the Crucifixion of Jesus

- Jesus was betrayed by a man who shared his table.
- Jesus said, “O Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me.”
- Jesus appeared in a trial.
- His accusers had pretended to be his followers to hear his statements.
- During the trial, they said Jesus made statements that warranted death.
- Jesus reportedly caused others to practice what the Jews considered “false worship.”
- This happened during the reign of Tiberius Caesar when Pontius Pilatus was the local ruler.
- Pilate condemned him to be executed by crucifixion, and Jesus did not prevent his execution.
- He was crucified and executed on the eve of the Passover.
- Jesus’s followers largely abandoned and denied him as he was being executed.
- Jesus was given gall to drink.
- At the crucifixion of Jesus, the world went dark and there was an earthquake.
- Many places in Judea and other districts were “thrown down.”

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- After the execution, the kingdom of the Jews was abolished.
- The Jews were subsequently driven from their land.

About the Resurrection of Jesus

- Christians worship a god who rose from the tomb.
- Their beliefs about Jesus were called “new,” “depraved,” “excessive,” and “mischievous superstition(s).”
- These beliefs started in Judea, were checked for a moment by the execution, then appeared again in Judea and eventually in Rome.
- Jesus rose after his death, and his disciples reported seeing Jesus resurrected.
- After his resurrection, Jesus showed the “marks of his punishment” and “how his hands had been pierced by nails.”
- Jesus allegedly lives forever, and Christians continued to worship Jesus after his death.
- Jesus will come at the end of the world to judge the living and the dead.
- Christians believe they will have resurrection bodies and eternal life after death.
- They believe they have a soul that will be released from the body when they die.
- Christians believe they will receive reward or punishment after they die.
- For this reason, they are not afraid of death.
- They believe they will go to heaven when they die.

About the Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is a “king” and the “Wise King.”
- Jesus is the “Christ.”
- Jesus’s disciples believed him to be the “Messiah.”
- Jesus claimed to be the “Son of God.”
- Jesus called himself the “Son of Man.”
- Jesus claimed to be the “Savior.”

About the Mission and Work of Jesus

- The God of Christianity cares about the moral attitudes of his created children.
- He is omnipresent.
- He is omnipotent.
- He elects his chosen.
- He requires no offerings.
- He desires us to have pure hearts.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- He does not want us to swear or take oaths.

About the Followers of Jesus

- Jesus originally gathered many disciples (including Matthai, Naqqai, Netzer, Buni, and Todah).
- Jesus's disciples were tax-gatherers and fishermen.
- Jesus traveled with his disciples from place to place.
- Jesus eventually had many more disciples, both Jews and gentiles.
- He had brothers named Jude and James.
- James was sentenced to execution during the procurator of Albinus in Judea.
- The teaching of the "Wise King" lived on following his execution.
- Christianity thrived in cities and rural areas.
- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians followed the laws and teaching of Jesus.
- Christianity was relatively new compared to other religions at the time, and Christians worshiped a God that was new to the pantheon of Roman gods.
- They gathered regularly and privately in houses and a variety of humble locations, called "churches."
- Christians met on a fixed day before dawn, sang hymns to Jesus as God, swore themselves to an oath of moral behavior, and shared a meal.
- Early in their history, Christians did not have altars, temples, or acknowledge images.
- Christians gathered in church groups led by men who were teaching from their venerated, holy Christian Scripture.
- Their leaders (bishops, presbyters, deacons, and deaconesses) drew others to themselves.
- Jesus taught that all Christians are brothers and sisters.
- Christians lived according to Jesus's teaching.
- They trusted God and were not frightened by natural disasters and calamities.
- Christians lived unusually moral lives and were very religious.
- They loved one another and were not materialistic; they shared their wealth and property.
- They cared for others in extreme ways with deep compassion.
- They were reviled by citizens who worshiped Roman gods, and their beliefs disturbed the Jews.
- Christians would rather die than deny Jesus.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- They refused to worship Roman gods or serve the world rather than Jesus.
- Christians were not afraid of punishment, death, or the loss of property.
- They would not bow to governmental powers.
- Many Christians were arrested for merely being Christians.
- They were persecuted for believing that Jesus is the one true God.
- They were falsely accused despite being innocent of the accusations.
- Christians were despised by Nero and then many other emperors.
- Nero arrested anyone who claimed to be a Christian, particularly in the eastern part of the empire, then interrogated them to find additional Christians.
- Nero tortured Christians by extreme means and was exceedingly cruel to them.
- Under Nero, Paul was beheaded and Peter was crucified.
- The populace eventually came to see the Christians sympathetically and thought Nero unfair in his treatment.
- Christian martyrs convinced many in the Roman Empire that Christianity was true.

The previous summary was reconstructed from the following ancient voices:

Thallus (c. 5–60 CE)

Sextus Julius Africanus references Thallus's report of the darkness that occurred at Jesus's death. Quoted in *Ante-Nicene Christian Library: Translations of the Writings of the Fathers Down to AD 325*, eds. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, vol. 9, *The Writings of Irenaeus, Volume 2; Hippolytus, Bishop of Rome, Volume 2—Fragments of Third Century* (Edinburgh: T&T Clark, 1870), 188.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus was crucified.
- At the crucifixion of Jesus, the world went dark.
- At the crucifixion there was an earthquake.
- Many places in Judea and other districts were “thrown down.”

Mara Bar-Serapion (c. 30–c. 90 CE)

Syrian philosopher Mara Bar-Serapion, writing to encourage his son, compared the life and persecution of Jesus with that of other philosophers who were persecuted for their ideas. From “Letter from Mara Bar-Serapion to His Son,” quoted in F. F. Bruce, *The New Testament Documents: Are They Reliable?* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2003), 80–81.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus was the “Wise King.”
- Jesus was executed because of the Jewish leaders.
- After the execution, their kingdom was abolished (Jerusalem and the temple destroyed).
- The Jews were subsequently driven from their land.
- The teaching of the “Wise King” lived on following his execution.

Emperor Nero (37–68 CE)

Nero was the last Roman emperor of the Julio-Claudian dynasty. Several historical records from Tacitus demonstrate that Nero persecuted and issued decrees against Christians. The following data gleaned from “Letter from Mara Bar-Serapion to His Son,” quoted in F. F. Bruce, *The New Testament Documents: Are They Reliable?* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2003), 80–81; Eusebius, *Church History* 2.25.4–8, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250102.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19; see also Tertullian’s *Apolo-*
gy here: <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0301.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians were despised by Nero first and then many other emperors.
- Nero accused the Christians of burning Rome.
- Nero began by arresting anyone who claimed to be a Christian, particularly in the eastern part of the empire.
- Nero interrogated them to find additional Christians.
- Many Christians were arrested for merely being Christians.
- He tortured them by extreme means, covering them with animal skins, having them torn by dogs, nailed to crosses, or burned alive to serve as a nightly illumination.
- Nero offered his gardens for the torturing of Christians and mingled with the people in the dress of a charioteer or by simply standing on a chariot.
- Under Nero, Paul was beheaded and Peter was crucified.

Josephus (c. 37–101 CE)

Under the rule of Roman emperor Vespasian, Josephus was allowed to write a history of the Jews. He included a passage related to James (<https://www.ccel.org/ccel/josephus/complete.ii.xxi.ix.html> and <http://www.earlyjewishwritings.com/text/josephus/ant20.html>, referenced 12–21–19) and one related to Jesus. As I describe in *Cold-Case Christianity* (p. 196), there is controversy about Josephus’s writing because early Christians

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

appear to have altered some copies of his work in an effort to amplify the references to Jesus. For this reason, as we examine Josephus's passage related to Jesus, we will rely on a text that scholars believe escaped such alteration, cited from the following source: Shlomo Pines, *An Arabic Version of the Testimonium Flavianum and Its Implications* (Jerusalem: Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, 1971), loc. 9–10, 16, Kindle.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus lived.
- Jesus was called the Christ.
- Jesus was a wise man.
- Jesus behaved in a moral way and was known to be virtuous.
- Jesus had many disciples, both Jews and gentiles.
- Pilate condemned him to be executed by crucifixion.
- Jesus's disciples did not abandon him.
- His disciples reported seeing Jesus resurrected after the crucifixion.
- Jesus's disciples believed him to be the Messiah.
- Jesus had a brother named James.
- During the procuratorship of Albinus in Judea, James was sentenced to execution.
- The high priest, a Sadducee named Ananus, assembled the Sanhedrin against James.
- They accused James and some of his companions of being lawbreakers.

Akiva ben Yosef (50–135 CE)

Akiva ben Yosef, also known as Rabbi Akiva, was a leading Jewish scholar and sage in the latter part of the first century and the beginning of the second century. He is quoted in the Talmud (Kallah 18b). Bernhard Pick, "The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud," *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 16, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Mary became pregnant with Jesus but not by Joseph.

Emperor Domitian (51–96 CE)

Domitian was Roman emperor from 81 to 96 CE. He initially persecuted the church but then had a change of heart, recorded by Eusebius in *Church History* 3.20.1–9, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250103.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19; Hegesippus

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

and Tertullian (Tertullian, *The Apology*, chapter 5, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/tertullian01.html>, retrieved 12–29–19).

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- He had a brother named Jude.
- Jesus is a “king.”
- The kingdom of Jesus is different from earthly kingdoms.
- The kingdom of Christ is not temporal or earthly, but heavenly and angelic.
- Jesus will come at the end of the world to judge the living and the dead.

Emperor Trajan (53–117 CE)

Trajan presided over the most expansive growth in Roman history. He also oversaw the persecution of early Christians and corresponded with Pliny the Younger. From Trajan’s letter to Pliny cited here: <http://faculty.georgetown.edu/jod/texts/pliny.html>, retrieved 12–20–19; Eusebius, *Church History* 3.33.2, cited here: <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250103.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19; see also Tertullian, *Apology*, chapter 2, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/tertullian01.html>, retrieved 12–29–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus’s followers were called Christians.
- Christians refused to worship any god other than Jesus.
- Christians would not bow to governmental powers over Jesus.

Epictetus (55–135 CE)

Epictetus was born a slave in Hierapolis, Phrygia. He eventually became a Stoic philosopher after being banished from Rome. In his *Discourses* (Epictetus, *Discourses* 4.7, found at <http://classics.mit.edu/Epictetus/discourses.mb.txt>, referenced on 12–22–19), he describes the attitude of the Christians he called “Galilaens.” More on Epictetus and the manner in which he and Lucian referred to Jesus followers can be found here: https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Against_the_Galileans, accessed 11–29–20.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians did not fear death or the loss of property.
- Christians acted as though nothing in this life really matters or can harm them.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Cornelius Tacitus (56–120 CE)

Tacitus was known for his analysis and examination of historical documents and is among the most trusted of ancient historians. In his *Annals* of 116 CE, he describes Emperor Nero's response to the great fire in Rome and the Christians. Cornelius Tacitus, *Annals* 15.44, as referenced here: [https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The_Annals_\(Tacitus\)/Book_15#44](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The_Annals_(Tacitus)/Book_15#44), accessed 12–20–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christus existed.
- Christus was executed.
- Christus received the death penalty under the reign of Tiberius.
- Christus was executed when Pontius Pilatus was the local ruler.
- Followers of Christus were called Christians by the populace.
- Christians did not behave like other Romans. They were despised for their “abominations.”
- Christians believed in a “mischievous superstition” that started in Judea.
- The mischievous belief was checked for a moment by the execution.
- The mischievous belief appeared again in Judea and eventually in Rome.
- Christians were despised by Nero and then many other emperors.
- Nero accused the Christians of burning Rome.
- Nero began by arresting anyone who claimed to be a Christian.
- Nero interrogated them to find additional Christians.
- Many Christians were arrested for merely being Christians.
- He tortured them by extreme means, covering them with animal skins, having them torn by dogs, nailed to crosses, or burned alive to serve as a nightly illumination.
- Nero offered his gardens for the torturing of Christians and mingled with the people in the dress of a charioteer or by simply standing on a chariot.
- The populace eventually came to see the Christians sympathetically and thought Nero unfair in his treatment.

Pliny the Younger (61–113 CE)

Pliny the Younger was governor of Pontus/Bithynia. In his most famous letter (also described by Eusebius), Pliny wrote to Trajan about the Christians. Pliny's letter to Trajan is posted here: <http://faculty.georgetown.edu/jod/texts/pliny.html>, accessed 12–20–19. Also referenced in Eusebius, *Church History* 3.33.1, 3–4, cited here: <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250103.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians were persecuted for believing that Jesus is the one true God.
- Christians met on a fixed day before dawn.
- Christians sang hymns to Jesus as God.
- Christians swore themselves to an oath of moral behavior.
- Christians met to share a meal.
- Christian groups included deaconesses.
- Christians believed in a “depraved, excessive superstition.”
- Christianity thrived in cities and rural areas.

Serenius Granianus (c. 66–c. 126 CE)

Granianus was an Asian proconsul under Emperor Hadrian. Eusebius reported that Quadratus and Aristides (two early Christian apologists) presented a defense to the emperor—coupled with a letter from Serenius Granianus, described by Hegesippus and Eusebius (Eusebius, *Church History* 4.8.6–7, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250104.htm>, retrieved 12–19–19)—to encourage him to issue an imperial rescript forbidding the punishment of Christians without a careful investigation and trial.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians did not believe in the same gods accepted by other Roman citizens.
- Christians were disliked by the populace.

Suetonius (69–140 CE)

Suetonius was a Roman historian under Emperor Hadrian. His writings about Christians describe their treatment under Emperor Claudius and under Nero. For treatment under Claudius, see M. Ihm, ed., *C. Suetoni Tranquilli Opera*, Teubner Series (Stuttgart, Germany: Teubner, 1978), 1:209; Suétone, *Vies des douze Césars*, ed. Henri Ailloud, Bude Series (Paris: Societe D’Edition “Les Belles Lettres,” 1932), 2:134. For the Teubner text, occasionally altered, with English translation, see J. C. Rolfe, trans., *Suetonius*, 2nd ed. (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1997), 2:50–51. Suetonius’s reference to Christians, along with a brief discussion related to the validity of the “Christ” reference, is described in Robert E. Van Voorst, *Jesus Outside the New Testament: An Introduction to the*

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Ancient Evidence (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2000), 30. For treatment under Nero, refer to Suetonius's work, *The Lives of the Twelve Caesars*, chapter 16, as referenced here: https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The_Lives_of_the_Twelve_Caesars/Nero#16, accessed 12–20–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus was known as “Christ.”
- His followers were called Christians.
- The beliefs of Christ and Christians disturbed the Jews.
- Christians believed in a “new and mischievous superstition.”

Eliezer ben Hurcanus (c. 70–c. 130 CE)

Eliezer ben Hurcanus, or Hyrcanus, was one of the most prominent sages of Judea in the first and second centuries. He was a disciple of Rabban Yohanan ben Zakkai and colleague of Gamaliel II and of Joshua ben Hananiah. He is quoted in the Talmud. Citations below, unless otherwise noted, are from Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 20, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus worked magic.
- Jesus spent time in Egypt (Talmud Shabbat 104). The passage describing Jesus's time in Egypt (which also occurs in Sanhedrin 67a) is not found in modern editions. It is supplied from Rabinowicz Diquduqe Sopherim, on the authority of the Munich and Oxford manuscripts, and the older editions. Also, Jerusalem Shabbat 13d, and Shabbat 104b.
- Mary became pregnant but not by Joseph (Kallah 18b). Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” 16.
- Jesus practiced sorcery (Tosefta Shabbat 12, a “supplement to the Mishnah”; best edition by Zuckermann [Pasewalk, 1880], 126). Cited by Bernhard Pick in “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 19–20, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/27900232>.

Simeon ben Azzai (c. 70–c. 130 CE)

Simeon ben Azzai was a distinguished teacher of the first third of the second century.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

He is quoted in the Talmud (Mishnah Jebamoth iv, 13). Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 15, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus’s mother was named Mary.
- Mary became pregnant with Jesus but not by Joseph.

Jewish Talmud Writers (70–200 CE)

While the earliest talmudic writings of Jewish rabbis appear in the fifth century, the faithful rabbinic copying practices may have delivered reliable teachings from the early “Tannaitic” period (first century BCE to the second century CE). Scholars believe there are several talmudic writings referring to Jesus.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus was executed (hung) on the day before Passover.
- Jesus practiced magic.
- Jesus enticed Israel to leave Judaism (b. Sanhedrin 43a, as cited by Robert E. Van Voorst, *Jesus Outside the New Testament: An Introduction to the Ancient Evidence* [Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2000], 114).
- Jesus was a Nazarene.
- Jesus had disciples, including Matthai, Naqqai, Netzer, Buni, and Todah (Talmud Sanhedrin 43a, as cited by Peter Schäfer, *Jesus in the Talmud* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007], 75).
- Jesus claimed to be God.
- Jesus convinced many people he was God (Rabbi Eleazar ha-Qappar, Midrash Yalkut Shimoni [also Midrash Jellammedenu] on Num. xxiii. 7. See also Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 22, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.
- Jesus appeared in a trial.
- His accusers said he made statements that warranted death.
- Jesus’s statements reportedly caused others to practice what the Jews considered “false worship.”
- His accusers pretended to be his followers in order to hear his statements.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Jesus was sentenced to death (As stated in the Mishnah Sanhedrin X, II; see also Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 19–20, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/27900232>).
- Jesus was considered a sage by his followers (Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 [January 1910]: 27, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/27900232>).

Joshua ben Hananiah (c. 71–131 CE)

Joshua ben Hananiah was a leading sage of the first half-century following the destruction of the temple and the seventh most frequently mentioned sage in the Mishnah. He is quoted in the Talmud (Mishnah Jebamoth iv, 13, as cited by Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 [January 1910]: 15, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>).

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus’s mother was named Mary.
- Mary became pregnant with Jesus but not by Joseph.

Emperor Hadrian (76–138 CE)

During his reign (sometime between 126–138 CE), Hadrian wrote a response to Minucius Fundanus, his Asian proconsul, related to the false accusations leveled against alleged Christians. This letter is described by Eusebius in *Church History*, 4.9, cited here: <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250104.htm>, and Justin Martyr in *The First Apology of Justin*, chapter 68, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/justinmartyr-firstapology.html>, retrieved 12–30–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were being persecuted in the Roman Empire.
- Followers of Jesus were disliked by the populace.

Phlegon of Tralles (80–140 CE)

In a manner similar to Thallus, Julius Africanus and Origen mention a historian named Phlegon, who wrote a chronicle of history around 140 CE. In this history, Phlegon also mentions the darkness surrounding the crucifixion to explain it. See *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, eds. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson (Edinburgh: T&T Clark),

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

9:188, and Origen, “Origen against Celsus,” *The Ante-Nicene Fathers*, eds. Alexander Roberts and James Donaldson, vol. 4 (Buffalo: Christian Literature, 1885), especially Tertullian, Part Fourth (2.14); Minucius Felix (2.33); Commodian (2.59); and Origen, Parts First and Second. For more information related to Origen’s quotations of Phlegon, refer to Origen, *Contra Celsum* 2, located here: www.newadvent.org/fathers/04162.htm (accessed 5-24-21), or William Hansen, *Phlegon of Tralles’ Book of Marvels* (Exeter, UK: University of Exeter Press, 1997).

Data Gleaned:

- There was darkness and an earthquake in the time of Tiberius Caesar, in accordance with the darkness and earthquake that occurred at the crucifixion.
- Jesus was crucified during the reign of Tiberius Caesar.
- Jesus was able to accurately foretell future events.
- Jesus did not prevent his execution.
- Jesus rose after his death.
- After his resurrection, Jesus showed the “marks of his punishment” and “how his hands had been pierced by nails.”

Emperor Antoninus Pius (86–161 CE)

Melito, writing his *Apology to Marcus Aurelius* (Eusebius, *Church History* 4:26, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250104.htm>, retrieved 1–1–20), speaks of edicts issued by Antoninus forbidding any new and violent measures against the Christians. Justin Martyr also mentioned a decree from Antoninus related to the Christians (Justin Martyr, *The First Apology of Justin*, chapter 68, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/justinmartyr-firstapology.html>, retrieved 12–30–19). Although the existing work appears to have been altered, we can still discern the following minimal truths:

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were persecuted in the Roman Empire.
- His followers were falsely accused.
- Christians were largely innocent despite the accusations.

Marcus Cornelius Fronto (95–166 CE)

Fronto was a well-known Roman speaker whose speeches gained him fame in the second century. His most famous lost speech, *Against the Christians*, was answered by

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Minucius Felix in his work *Octavius* (Minucius Felix, *Octavius*, chapter 31, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/octavius.html>, retrieved 12–24–19):

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- He had many followers called Christians.
- The early Christians were accused of sexual immorality.
- The early Christians were accused of marking themselves to identify one another.

Lucius Statius Quadratus (c. 95–c. 170 CE)

Lucius Statius Quadratus was a senator of the Roman Empire and proconsul of Asia during the reign of Marcus Aurelius. Statius Quadratus is best known for presiding over the trial and execution of Polycarp, bishop of Smyrna. His interaction is recorded in the *Martyrdom of Polycarp*, chapters 9–11, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0102.htm>, retrieved 12–27–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus's followers believed he was God.
- Jesus's followers were willing to die rather than deny Jesus's deity and worship the Roman gods.

Quintus Lollius Urbicus (c. 100–c. 160 CE)

Urbicus was a Berber governor of Roman Britain between 139 and 142 CE, during the reign of Antoninus Pius. Justin Martyr recorded Urbicus's interaction with a Christian named Ptolemaeus. Justin Martyr, *The Second Apology of Justin for the Christians*, chapter 2, found at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/justinmartyr-secondapology.html>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- The Christians worshiped Jesus as God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians suffered for their dedication to Jesus.

Quintus Junius Rusticus (100–170 CE)

Rusticus was a Roman teacher and politician. He was probably a grandson of Arulenus Rusticus, a prominent member of the Stoic Opposition. He was the urban prefect of Rome between 162 and 168 CE, and it was during this time that he conducted the trial of Justin Martyr, which led to Justin's execution. Three transcripts of the trial survive. See *The Martyrdom of Justin*, found at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0133.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers worshiped him as God.
- The early Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- The Christians would rather die than deny Jesus.
- The Christians assembled regularly in varying places.
- Christians became Jesus followers on the basis of his teaching.
- Christians believed they would go to heaven when they die.
- Christians believed they would receive reward or punishment after they die.

Lucian of Samosata (115–200 CE)

Lucian was a Greek satirist who spoke sarcastically of Christ and Christians in a satire entitled *The Passing of Peregrinus*. In the process, Lucian affirmed several attributes of the early Christians. He never referred to them as fictional characters. Lucian of Samosata, *The Passing of Peregrinus*, line 13, located at <http://www.tertullian.org/rpearse/lucian/peregrinus.htm>, referenced 12–22–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Jesus was executed for leading a cult.
- Christians continued to worship Jesus after his death.
- Christians cared for others in extreme ways with deep compassion.
- Christians believed they would live forever.
- Christians were not afraid of death.
- Jesus taught that all Christians are brothers and sisters.
- Christians were not materialistic.
- Christians shared their wealth and property with one another.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Christians lived according to Jesus's teaching.

Proconsul Optimus (c. 120–c. 180 CE)

Carpus, Papyrus (Pamphilus), and Agathonice (died c. 170 CE) are martyrs who died at Pergamum (Asia Minor). Their deaths are usually dated to the reign of Marcus Aurelius, but some scholars prefer that of Decius. Carpus was a bishop, Papyrus a deacon, and Agathonice his sister. The proconsul Optimus ordered them to sacrifice in the name of the emperor. *The Acts of Saints Carpus, Papyrus and Agathonice*, as cited in Cuthbert H. Turner, *Some Authentic Acts of the Early Martyrs* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1933), 42–46.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers worshiped him as God.
- His followers refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians would rather die than deny Jesus.
- Christians believed they would live after death.
- Christians considered their converts to be their “children.”

Emperor Marcus Aurelius (121–180 CE)

Aurelius was emperor from 161 to 180 CE. He was also a Stoic philosopher. He mentions the early Christians in his *Meditations*. Marcus Aurelius, *Meditations* 11.3, located at https://www.loebclassics.com/view/marcus_aurelius-meditations/1916/pb_LCL058.295.xml, retrieved 12–24–19. Eusebius also quotes one of his edicts (see Eusebius, *Church History* 4.13, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250104.htm>, retrieved 12–30–19).

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians believed they had a soul that would be released from the body at the point of death.
- Christians were readily willing to die for their allegiance to Jesus.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians would rather die for Jesus than live for the Roman gods.
- Christians were not frightened by natural disasters and calamities.
- Christians trusted God.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Celsus (c. 125–c. 185 CE)

Celsus was interested in ancient Egyptian religion and was quite antagonistic to the claims of the gospels. He references Christianity in his work, *On the True Doctrine*. There are no existing copies of Celsus's work, but Origen cites Celsus repeatedly in *Contra Celsum* (Origen, *Contra Celsum*, located at <https://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0416.htm>, with a summary here: <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/celsus.html>: Jesus and the Jewish Critic [1.6, 28, 39, 41], Judaism and Christianity [4.2, 18, 22], Ignorance, Irrationality and Superstition [1.9], Christians and Society [3.62, 63–65], Prophecy [7.18], Philosophical and Theological Criticisms [1.43], Jesus and the Jewish Critic [1.50, 58, 62, 68], Jesus and the Jewish Critic [2.8, 9, 16, 20, 24, 32, 45, 48, 54, 70, 48, 54], accessed 12–20–19).

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus debated with Jews in his day.
- Christians claimed Jesus's birth was foretold by prophets.
- Jesus was allegedly born of a virgin.
- Jesus was born in a Jewish village.
- Jesus's mother was a poor woman whose husband was a carpenter.
- Jesus's mother was accused of adultery.
- Jesus was not conceived by his mother's husband.
- Jesus and Mary fled to Egypt.
- Jesus learned how to work magic.
- Jesus worked magic in Israel and proclaimed himself to be God.
- Jesus's miracles were the result of sorcery.
- Christians claimed Jesus was conceived by God.
- Christians claimed a dove descended on Jesus at his baptism.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Christians believed Jesus is God descended to earth.
- Christians believed that Jesus came because of the sins of the Jews.
- Christians believed God sent Jesus to sinners.
- Christians believed God will receive the unrighteous person if they humble themselves on account of their wickedness.
- Jesus claimed that no one can come to the Father who loves the things of this world.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Jesus claimed that people should not worry about material things any more than the birds and flowers worry about their provision.
- Jesus was given gall to drink.
- Christians worshiped a God who rose from the tomb.
- Jesus claimed to be the Son of God.
- Magi from the east visited Jesus to worship him as an infant.
- The magi told Herod about the birth of Jesus.
- Herod was afraid of Jesus's birth and his possible ascent to the throne.
- Herod slew the infants that had been born about the same time.
- Jesus gathered ten or eleven disciples.
- Jesus's disciples were tax-gatherers and fishermen who had not acquired even the merest elements of learning.
- Jesus traveled with his disciples from place to place.
- Jesus allegedly cured the sick, fed the multitudes from just a few loaves, and was resurrected.
- Jesus was eventually captured and delivered to authorities by those who had been his associates.
- Jesus was a teacher.
- Jesus claimed to be the Savior.
- Jesus allegedly predicted what would happen to him.
- Jesus allegedly lives forever.
- Jesus was betrayed by a man who shared his table.
- Jesus said "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me." (Matthew 26:39, ESV)
- The makers of the genealogies said Jesus was descended from the first man and from the kings of the Jews.
- Jesus's followers largely abandoned and denied him as he was being executed.
- Christians deemed Jesus to be the Son of God.
- Jesus allegedly raised the dead.
- Jesus allegedly showed the marks of his punishment and how his hands were pierced with nails.
- Jesus allegedly showed himself to Mary and his disciples after the resurrection.

Galen of Pergamon (129–200 CE)

Galen, the Greek immigrant to Rome and family physician to Marcus Aurelius and his son, Emperor Commodus, several times alludes to the Christians—very briefly,

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

however, and just in passing. In his work, written between 176–192 CE, he criticizes several Roman physicians and philosophical schools. Galen, *De differentiis pulsuum* (*On the Pulse*) 3.3, located at http://www.tertullian.org/rpearse/galen_on_jews_and_christians.htm, referenced 12–22–19. This translation is from *De libris propriis* 19.5 (Kähn). Discussion of the date of the work can be found in J. Ilberg, *Über die Schriftstellerei des Klaudios Galenos* (Rhein. Mus. 44, 1889), 218f, as cited in *Paganism and Christianity, 100–425 C.E.: A Sourcebook*, eds. Ramsey MacMullen and Eugene N. Lane (Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1992), 168.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians were stubbornly committed to their beliefs.
- The claims of Christianity seemed unreasonable from a purely naturalistic perspective.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Christians believed in an afterlife.
- Christians believed they would be judged in the afterlife and would receive punishments or rewards.
- Christians lived unusually moral lives.

Publius Vigellius Saturninus (c. 130–c. 190 CE)

Saturninus was a Roman senator during the reign of Marcus Aurelius. He is best known as the official who presided at the trial of the Scillitan Martyrs, July 17, 180 CE. These martyrs were a company of twelve North African Christians who were executed for their beliefs. *The Acts of the Scillitan Martyrs* is considered to be one of the earliest documents of the church of Africa. “The Passion of the Scillitan Martyrs,” trans. Philip Schaff et al., *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, vol. 9, located at https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Ante-Nicene_Fathers/Volume_IX/The_Passion_of_the_Scillitan_Martyrs/The_Passion_of_the_Scillitan_Martyrs, retrieved 12–27–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians were very religious.
- Christians believed that Jesus is God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians venerated their Holy Scriptures.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Numenius of Apamea (c. 130–c. 190 CE)

Numenius was a Greek philosopher who lived in Apamea (in Syria) and in Rome. He wrote extensively in the late second century CE, and according to Origen, he referenced Jesus allegorically in a book entitled *The Good*. Origen, *Contra Celsus*, chapter 51, located at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/origen164.html>, referenced 12–22–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.

Diognetus (c. 130–c. 200 CE)

Diognetus was an unknown non-Christian in the late second century who was interested in Christianity and received a letter from a Christian apologist known as Mathetes. Mathetes, *The Epistle of Mathetes to Diognetus*, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0101.htm>, retrieved 12–16–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians were not afraid of the world, nor were they afraid of death.
- Christians believed Jesus is God.
- Christians rejected the Roman gods.
- Christians loved one another.
- Christianity was relatively new compared to other religions at the time.

Caecilius Natalis (c. 135–c. 195 CE)

Natalis was a non-Christian cited in dialogue with a Christian in Minucius Felix's *Octavius*. (Minucius Felix, *Octavius*, chap. 4–15, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/0410.htm>, retrieved 1–2–20). The name Caecilius Natalis may connect him to a known family at Rome, but he may also simply be a work of fiction on the part of an artistic author. In any case, there is good reason to believe that his words (as recorded in *Octavius*) reflect common understandings and opinions at the time.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Early in their history, Christians did not have altars, temples, or acknowledge images.
- Christians met privately.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Christians worshiped a God that was new to the pantheon of Roman gods.
- The God of Christianity cares about the moral attitudes of his created children.
- The God of Christianity is omnipresent.
- Christians believed they would be raised from the grave and have eternal life.
- Christians believed they would have resurrection bodies.
- Christians believed some would be rewarded with eternal life and some would be punished.
- Christians believed that God is ultimately in control.
- Christians believed that God elects his chosen.

Emperor Septimius Severus (145–211 CE)

Severus was Roman emperor from 193 to 211 CE. He was born in Leptis Magna in the Roman province of Africa. According to the *Historia Augusta*, he apparently decreed that Romans were *not* to convert to Christianity. *Historia Augusta*, “The Life of Septimius Severus,” 16:8, 17:1, located at http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Historia_Augusta/Septimius_Severus*.html, retrieved 12–24–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians did not worship the Roman gods.

Cassius Dio (155–235 CE)

Cassius Dio was a Roman statesman and historian of Greek and Roman origin. He wrote eighty volumes of history on ancient Rome. In one of these he refers to the execution of Flavius Clemens and Flavia Domitilla (in 95 CE), both of whom may have been Christians. Cassius Dio, *History [Epitome]* 67.14, located at https://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Cassius_Dio/67*.html, referenced 12–23–19. Seutonius also mentions this execution in his *Life of Domitian* 15.1, located at http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Suetonius/12Caesars/Domitian*.html.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.

Procurator Hilarian (c. 160–c. 220 CE)

The Acts of Perpetua and Felicitas gives an account of the martyrdom of Saturus, Saturninus, Revocatus, and two young women, Vivia Perpetua and Felicitas. *Acts of Perpetua*

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

and *Felicitas*, 2.2, located at <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/tertullian24.html>, retrieved 12–29–19. Hilarian was a procurator who was authorized to receive “the power of life and death in the room of the late proconsul Minucius Timinianus.”

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.

Emperor Maximinus the Thracian (173–238 CE)

Maximus was Roman emperor from 235 to 238 CE. Eusebius says that he persecuted Christians in his reign. Eusebius, *Church History* 6.28, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250106.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians believed their Holy Scriptures.
- Christians gathered in church groups led by men who taught from the Christian Scriptures.

Emperor Valerian (c. 193–c. 264 CE)

Valerian was Roman emperor from 253 to 260 CE. According to a third-century Latin text (Christian) called *Proconsular Judicial Proceedings*, Valerian issued a decree in 257 CE (similar to that of Decius) requiring everyone to submit to “the worship practice of the Roman people . . . to acknowledge Roman rituals.” *Acta Proconsularia* 1.1, trans. H. Musurillo in *Acts of the Christian Martyrs* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1972). In fact, a warrant to arrest a Christian, dated February 28, 256, was found among the Oxyrhynchus Papyri (P. Oxy no. 3035). See “Order to arrest a Christian: 28 February, AD 256,” Oxyrhynchus Papyri Project, Oxford University, located at http://www.papyrology.ox.ac.uk/POxy/VExhibition/daily_life/arrest_christian.html, retrieved 4–7–21. But in 258 CE, he issued a second decree (See Cyprian, Letter 81.1, trans. R. Wallis in the series ANF slightly modified 1886, and cited in Douglas Boin, *A Social and Cultural History of Late Antiquity* [Medford, MA: Wiley & Sons, 2018], 94–95).

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians had leaders called bishops, presbyters, and deacons.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.

Aemilian (c. 205–c. 265 CE)

During the reign of Valerian and Gallienus, Bishop Fructuosus and deacons Augurius and Eulogius were arrested. Aemilian was the governor in charge of the proceedings (See *Acts of SS. Fructuosus and His Deacons* 2:4–35, cited in Cuthbert H. Turner, *Some Authentic Acts of the Early Martyrs* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1927), 101.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.
- Christians had leaders called bishops.

Emperor Severus Alexander (208–235 CE)

Severus Alexander was Roman emperor from 222 to 235 CE. The *Historia Augusta* records his attitude toward (and about) Christians. *Historia Augusta*, “The Life of Severus Alexander,” 22:4, located at http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Historia_Augusta/Severus_Alexander/1*.html, and 29:1–3; 43:5–7; 45:6–7; 49:6; 51:5–8, located at http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Historia_Augusta/Severus_Alexander/2*.html, retrieved 12–24–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus was called Christ.
- Christ was a god.
- Christ was worshiped as a god.
- Jesus’s followers were called Christians.
- Christian martyrs influenced many in the empire that Christianity was true.
- Christians were unafraid and unashamed to publicly identify themselves.
- Jesus said something like, “What you do not wish that a man should do to you, do not do to him.”

Aspasius Paternus (c. 215–c. 275 CE)

Aspasius Paternus was a member of the Paterni, a prominent senatorial family, and the proconsular governor of Africa. He is described as interviewing Cyprian in the

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Acts of Cyprian 1:1–7; 2:1, located at <http://sonic.net/~ifdavis/chistory/actsofcyprian.htm>, retrieved 12–27–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.
- Christians had leaders called bishops and priests.
- Christians met regularly.

Emperor Aurelian (215–275 CE)

Aurelian rose through the military ranks to become Roman emperor from 270 to 275 CE. During his reign, he defeated the Alamanni after a devastating war. *Historia Augusta*, “The Life of Aurelian,” 19:4–8, located at http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Historia_Augusta/Aurelian/2*.html, retrieved 12–24–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians gathered regularly.
- Christians gathered in humble locations.

Emperor Gallienus (218–268 CE)

Gallienus was Roman emperor with his father Valerian from October 22, 253 CE to spring 260 CE and alone from spring 260 to September 268. Eusebius cites a decree from Gallienus. Eusebius, *Church History*, 7.13:1–3, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250107.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.
- Christians had leaders called bishops.

Hiyya bar Abba (c. 225–c. 285 CE)

Hiyya bar Abba, or Rabbi Hiyya, was a third-generation Jewish sage at the end of the third century. He is quoted in the Talmud. *Midrash Pesikta Rabbati*, ed. M. Friedmann (Vienna, 1880), 100b, cited in Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 22, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus claimed to be God.

Galerius Maximus (c. 225–c. 285 CE)

Galerius Maximus was the governor of the province of Africa. On September 13, 258, Cyprian was imprisoned on Galerius Maximus's orders. The public examination of Cyprian has been preserved (see *Acts of Cyprian* 3.3.110–114, available from the Corpus Scriptorum Ecclesiasticorum Latinorum, and W. H. C. Frend, *The Rise of Christianity* [Philadelphia: Fortress, 1984], 319), along with his later edict related to Christians (Eusebius, *The History of the Church* 8.17.6–10, and Lactantius, *On the Death of the Persecutors*, chapters 34–35).

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christians were willing to suffer death rather than reject their beliefs.
- Christian leaders drew others to themselves.
- Christians followed the laws and teaching of Jesus.
- Christians met in a variety of places.

Emperor Diocletian (244–311 CE)

Diocletian was Roman emperor from 284 to 305 CE. The Diocletianic Persecution, or “Great Persecution,” was the last and most severe persecution of Christians in the Roman Empire. Emperors Diocletian, Maximian, Galerius, and Constantius issued a series of edicts rescinding Christians' legal rights and demanding that they comply with traditional religious practices. Eusebius, *History of the Church* 8.2, and Lactantius, *De Mortibus Persecutorum* (*On the Death of the Persecutors*), 12.

Data Gleaned:

- Christians refused to worship Roman gods.
- Christian meeting places were called “churches.”
- Christians possessed their own set of scriptures.

Anastasius Fortunatus (c. 250–c. 310 CE)

Fortunatus was governor of what is now known as Tangier. A man named Marcellus

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

was a native of the area and a centurion during the reign of Diocletian. He threw down his arms and declared himself a Christian. As a result, Fortunatus sentenced him to be beheaded. At the time of Marcellus's trial, Cassian (a Christian) was a shorthand writer in the court. *A Treasury of Early Christianity*, ed. Anne Fremantle (New York: Viking, 1953), 233–36, located at <https://www.evangelicaloutreach.org/marcellu.htm>, retrieved 12–27–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians worshiped Jesus as God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians believed that Jesus Christ was the Son of God the Father Almighty.

Aurelius Agricola (c. 250–c. 310 CE)

Agricola was “Deputy for the Prefects of the Praetorian Guard” under Diocletian. When Saint Marcellus was being tried by Anastasius Fortunatus, he was interviewed by Agricola. See *A Treasury of Early Christianity*, ed. Anne Fremantle (New York: Viking, 1953), 233–36, located at <https://www.evangelicaloutreach.org/marcellu.htm>, retrieved 12–27–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Followers of Jesus were called Christians.
- Christians worshiped Jesus as God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians didn't serve the world.

Clodius Culcianus (c. 260–c. 315 CE)

Culcianus was *praefectus augustalis* under Galerius and a persecutor of “myriads of Christians in Egypt” (according to Eusebius, *Church History* 9.11, 4). He oversaw the execution of Phileas, bishop of Thmuis in Alexandria, Egypt, as recorded in Victor Martin, ed., *Papyrus Bodmer XX: Apology of Phileas* (Geneva: Bibliotheca Bodmeriana, 1964), original translation, as cited in *Paganism and Christianity, 100–425 C.E.: A Sourcebook*, eds. Ramsey MacMullen and Eugene N. Lane (Minneapolis: Fortress, 1992), 234–38.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Jesus was crucified.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians worshiped Jesus as God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians didn't make offerings to God.
- Christians believed God wanted a pure heart.
- Christians believed in both the body and the soul.
- Christians believed in an afterlife in which they received reward or punishment.
- Christians believed in the resurrection of the body.
- Christians believed they would have eternal life.
- Christians did not swear or take an oath.
- Christians believed Jesus worked miracles.
- Christians would rather die than deny Jesus.

Ulla (c. 260–c. 320 CE)

Ulla was a Jewish Talmudist and one of the leading Jewish scholars in Israel during the late third and early fourth centuries CE. (Sanhedrin 43a, as cited by Bernhard Pick, "The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud," *The Monist* 20, no. 1 [January 1910]: 29, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>).

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus was executed on the eve of the Passover.
- The teaching of Jesus was revolutionary.
- The Jews opposed and denied the teaching of Jesus.
- Jesus was "near to the Kingdom."

Emperor Maximinus II (270–313 CE)

Maximinus II was emperor from 308 to 313 CE. He engaged in one of the last Roman persecutions of Christians. An inscription from Ancyra in southern Turkey records the proposal made to Maximinus II in 312 CE. The fragmentary Latin text has been restored on the basis of Eusebius's report of a similar response given by the people of Tyre. See *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum* 3.12132, original translation; for background, see Eusebius, *Church History* 9.4.1, as cited in *Paganism and Christianity, 100–425 C.E.: A Sourcebook*, eds. Ramsey MacMullen and Eugene N. Lane (Minneapolis: Fortress, 1992), 238–39. Eusebius also records decrees issued by Maximinus after Constantine

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

had become a Christian. Eusebius, *Church History*, 9.10.7–12, located at <http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250109.htm>, retrieved 12–26–19.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- His followers were called Christians.
- Christians worshiped Jesus as God.
- Christians refused to worship the Roman gods.
- Christians were reviled by citizens who worshiped Roman gods.
- Christians would rather die than deny Jesus.
- Christians had not changed their beliefs from the beginning.
- Christians gathered in houses.

Abbahu (279–320 CE)

Rabbi Abbahu was a Jewish Talmudist who lived in Israel. He is quoted in the Talmud. See *Jerusalem Talmud Taanith* 65b, referencing Num. xxiii. 19, as cited by Bernhard Pick, “The Personality of Jesus in the Talmud,” *The Monist* 20, no. 1 (January 1910): 21–22, <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/27900232.pdf>.

Data Gleaned:

- Jesus existed.
- Jesus claimed to be God.
- Jesus called himself the “Son of Man.”

NOTE 24: CHRISTIAN SOURCES

The 51 Christian sources cited here:

1. Apostle Barnabas (c. 01–61 CE)
2. Ignatius (35–108 CE)
3. Clement of Rome (c. 39–99 CE)
4. Papias of Hierapolis (60–163 CE)
5. Didache author (c. 65–c. 130 CE)
6. Polycarp (69–155 CE)
7. Aristides of Athens (c. 74–134 CE)
8. Quadratus of Athens (c. 90–129 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

9. The Shepherd of Hermas (c. 100–160 CE)
10. Justin Martyr (100–165 CE)
11. Mathetes (c. 100–190 CE)
12. Hegesippus (110–180 CE)
13. Claudius Apollinaris (c. 120–180 CE)
14. Tatian (120–180 CE)
15. Melito of Sardis (c. 120–180 CE)
16. Dionysius of Corinth (c. 120–c. 180 CE)
17. Theophilus of Antioch (c. 125–c. 185 CE)
18. Rhodon (c. 130–c. 190 CE)
19. Polycrates of Ephesus (130–196 CE)
20. Irenaeus of Lyons (130–202 CE)
21. Apollonius of Ephesus (c. 132–c. 192 CE)
22. Athenagoras of Athens (133–190 CE)
23. Pantaenus (c. 140–200 CE)
24. Clement of Alexandria (150–215 CE)
25. Tertullian (155–240 CE)
26. Julius Africanus (160–240 CE)
27. Minucius Felix (c. 175–225 CE)
28. Hippolytus of Rome (c. 176–236 CE)
29. Caius (180–217 CE)
30. Origen (184–253 CE)
31. Serapion of Antioch (191–211 CE)
32. Alexander of Cappadocia (c. 191–251 CE)
33. Cyprian (200–258 CE)
34. Novatian (200–258 CE)
35. Dionysius of Alexandria (c. 200–264 CE)
36. Commodianus (c. 210–c. 270 CE)
37. Theognostus of Alexandria (210–270 CE)
38. Gregory Thaumaturgus (213–270 CE)
39. Malchion (c. 222–c. 262 CE)
40. Anatolius (c. 223–283 CE)
41. Archelaus (c. 227–c. 287 CE)
42. Theonas of Alexandria (c. 240–300 CE)
43. Victorinus of Pettau (c. 244–304 CE)
44. Phileas of Thmuis (c. 247–307 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

45. Pamphilus of Caesarea (250–309 CE)
46. Pierius of Alexandria (c. 250–c. 310 CE)
47. Lactantius (250–325 CE)
48. Alexander of Alexandria (250–326 CE)
49. Methodius of Olympus (c. 251–311 CE)
50. Peter of Alexandria (c. 251–311 CE)
51. Arnobius of Sicca (255–330 CE)

The 92 Non-Christian sources cited here:

1. Gospel of the Nazarenes (100–150 CE)
2. Gospel of the Ebionites (100–150 CE)
3. Gospel of the Hebrews (100–150 CE)
4. Preaching of Peter (100–150 CE)
5. Secret Gospel of Mark (100–205 CE)
6. Gospel of Matthias (110–160 CE)
7. Traditions of Matthias (110–160 CE)
8. Gospel of Basilides (120–130 CE)
9. (Greek) Gospel of the Egyptians (120–150 CE)
10. Infancy Gospel of James (120–180 CE)
11. Trimorphic Protennoia (120–180 CE)
12. Gospel of Mary (120–180 CE)
13. Dialogue of the Saviour (120–180 CE)
14. Gospel of the Savior (120–180 CE)
15. Apocryphon of John (120–180 CE)
16. Holy Book of the Great Invisible Spirit (120–180 CE)
17. Gospel of Marcion (130–150 CE)
18. Second Apocalypse of James (130–150 CE)
19. Gospel of Judas (130–170 CE)
20. Gospel of Thomas (110–180 CE)
21. Gospel of Truth (140–180 CE)
22. Apocryphon of James (150–180 CE)
23. Infancy Gospel of Thomas (150–185 CE)
24. Gospel of Peter (150–200 CE)
25. Sophia of Jesus Christ (150–250 CE)
26. Gnostic Apocalypse of Peter (160–210 CE)
27. Gospel of the Nativity of Mary (175–200 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

28. Gospel of Philip (180–250 CE)
29. Second Treatise of the Great Seth (180–300 CE)
30. Book of Thomas the Contender (190–225 CE)
31. Gospel of the Four Heavenly Realms (200–300 CE)
32. Gospel of Mani (200–300 CE)
33. Pistis Sophia (200–425 CE)
34. Book of the Resurrection of Christ by Bartholomew the Apostle (200–550 CE)
35. Questions of Bartholomew (200–550 CE)
36. First Apocalypse of James (250–325 CE)
37. Gospel of Perfection (250–350 CE)
38. Gospel of Nicodemus, or Acts of Pilate (300–375 CE)
39. History of Joseph the Carpenter (400–480 CE)
40. Arabic Gospel of the Infancy of the Savior (450–550 CE)
41. Infancy Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew (750–850 CE)
42. Thallus (c. 5–60 CE)
43. Mara Bar-Serapion (c. 30–c. 90 CE)
44. Emperor Nero (37–68 CE)
45. Josephus (c. 37–101 CE)
46. Akiva ben Yosef (50–135 CE)
47. Emperor Domitian (51–96 CE)
48. Emperor Trajan (53–117 CE)
49. Epictetus (55–135 CE)
50. Cornelius Tacitus (56–120 CE)
51. Pliny the Younger (61–113 CE)
52. Serenius Granianus (c. 66–c. 126 CE)
53. Suetonius (69–140 CE)
54. Eliezer ben Hurcanus (c. 70–c. 130 CE)
55. Simeon ben Azzai (c. 70–c. 130 CE)
56. Jewish Talmud Writers (70–200 CE)
57. Joshua ben Hananiah (c. 71–131 CE)
58. Emperor Hadrian (76–138 CE)
59. Phlegon of Tralles (80–140 CE)
60. Emperor Antoninus Pius (86–161 CE)
61. Marcus Cornelius Fronto (95–166 CE)
62. Lucius Statius Quadratus (c. 95–c. 170 CE)
63. Quintus Lollius Urbicus (c. 100–c. 160 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

64. Quintus Junius Rusticus (100–170 CE)
65. Lucian of Samosata (115–200 CE)
66. Proconsul Optimus (c. 120–c. 180 CE)
67. Emperor Marcus Aurelius (121–180 CE)
68. Celsus (c. 125–c. 185 CE)
69. Galen of Pergamon (129–200 CE)
70. Publius Vigellius Saturninus (c. 130–c. 190 CE)
71. Numenius of Apamea (c. 130–c. 190 CE)
72. Diognetus (c. 130–c. 200 CE)
73. Caecilius Natalis (c. 135–c. 195 CE)
74. Emperor Septimius Severus (145–211 CE)
75. Cassius Dio (155–235 CE)
76. Procurator Hilarian (c. 160–c. 220 CE)
77. Emperor Maximinus the Thracian (173–238 CE)
78. Emperor Valerian (c. 193–c. 264 CE)
79. Aemilian (c. 205–c. 265 CE)
80. Emperor Severus Alexander (208–235 CE)
81. Aspasius Paternus (c. 215–c. 275 CE)
82. Emperor Aurelian (215–275 CE)
83. Emperor Gallienus (218–268 CE)
84. Hiyya bar Abba (c. 225–c. 285 CE)
85. Galerius Maximus (c. 225–c. 285 CE)
86. Emperor Diocletian (244–311 CE)
87. Anastasius Fortunatus (c. 250–c. 310 CE)
88. Aurelius Agricola (c. 250–c. 310 CE)
89. Clodius Culcianus (c. 260–c. 315 CE)
90. Ulla (c. 260–c. 320 CE)
91. Emperor Maximinus II (270–313 CE)
92. Abbahu (279–320 CE)

NOTE 26: CHRISTIAN PUBLISHING COMPANIES

This partial list of Christian publishing companies reflects the magnitude of the literary fallout caused by Jesus:

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Abeka
- Abilene Christian University Press
- Abingdon Press
- ACW Press
- Alba House
- Alban Publishing
- Ambassador International
- American Christian Press
- Andrews University Press
- Associated Church Press
- Association for Promoting Christian Knowledge
- Augsburg Fortress
- Ave Maria Press
- Baker Publishing Group
- Broadman & Holman Publishing Group
- Banner of Truth Trust
- Barbour Publishing
- Baronius Press
- Baylor University Press
- Beaming Books
- Bethany House
- Bible Lessons International
- Bob Jones University Press
- Brethren Missionary Herald Company
- Canon Press
- Castle Gate Press
- Charisma House
- Christian Focus Publications
- Christian Publishing House
- Christian Science Publishing Society
- CKN Christian Publishing
- Cladach Publishing
- College Press Publishing
- Committee of General Literature and Education
- Concordia Publishing House
- Covenant Publishing Company
- Creation House, a Charisma House imprint
- CrossBooks, B&H Publishing Group
- CrossLink Publishing
- Crossroad Publishing Company
- Crossway
- Dancing with Bear Publishing
- David C. Cook
- Destiny Publishers
- Discovery House Publishers
- Dove Christian Publishers
- Eighth Day Books
- Enclave Publishing
- Faithlife Corporation
- Faithwords
- Focus on the Family
- Founders Press
- The Good Book Company
- Group Publishers
- Guideposts
- Hachette Book Group
- Harrison House Publishers
- Harvest House Publishers
- Healthy Life Press
- Herald House
- Herald Press
- Holy Fire Publishing
- Howard Books, Simon & Schuster
- Ignatius Press
- Innovo Publishing
- Insight Press
- InterVarsity Press
- Jubilate Group
- Judson Press

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- Kanok Bannasan (OMF Publishers Thailand)
- Kirkdale Press
- Koinonia House
- Kregel Publications
- LangMarc Publishing
- Life Sentences Publishing
- Lifeway Christian Publishing
- Lighthouse Trails Publishing
- Lighthouse Christian Publishing
- Lion Hudson
- Living Stream Ministry
- Lockman Foundation
- Loyola Press
- The Lutterworth Press
- Master Press
- Matthias Media
- Matthias-Grünwald-Verlag
- Média-Participations
- Moody Publishers
- NavPress
- Nazarene Publishing House
- New Leaf Publishing Group
- Olive Tree Bible Software
- OMF International
- Orbis Books
- P & R Publishing
- Pacific Press Publishing Association
- Paraclete Press
- Paternoster Press
- Paulist Press
- The Pilgrim Press
- Presbyterian Publishing Corporation
- Publishing Council of the Moscow Patriarchate
- Randall House Publications
- Rainbow Publishers
- RCL Benziger
- Review and Herald Publishing Association
- R.H. Boyd Publishing
- Saint Andrew Press
- Saint Austin Press
- Saint Benedict Press
- SCM Press
- Seeds of Hope Publishers
- Selah Publishing Co.
- Signs of the Times Publishing Association
- Signs Publishing Company
- Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge
- Sovereign World Ltd.
- Sweetwater Still Publishing Company
- The Sword of the Lord
- TAN Books
- T&T Clark, Bloomsbury Publishing
- Thomas Nelson
- Tyndale House
- The Upper Room
- Urban Ministries, Inc.
- USCCB Publishing
- Vineyard International Publishing
- Verlag Herder
- Walk Thru the Bible
- WaterBrook & Multnomah, Random House
- WestBow Press, HarperCollins Christian
- Westminster John Knox Press
- Whitaker House
- White Mountain Castle Publishing

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

- The Wilds Christian Association
- William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company
- Worthy Publishing
- Xulon Press
- Zondervan

This list of publishers was developed from the following resources: “A Comprehensive Christian Publishing Companies List,” Westbow Press, <https://www.westbowpress.com/en/resources/publishing/christian-publishing-companies-list-directory> (accessed 5–5–20); Wikipedia, “Christian Publishing Companies,” last modified January 21, 2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Category:Christian_publishing_companies; Tom Corson-Knowles, “31 Christian Book Publishers Accepting Submissions,” TCK Publishing, <https://www.tckpublishing.com/christian-publishers/> (accessed 5–5–20); “List of Christian Publishers,” Christian Writer’s Corner, <https://christianwriterscorner.wordpress.com/list-of-christian-publishers/> (accessed 5–5–20).

NOTE 34: JESUS FILMS

This partial list of Jesus films illustrates the impact Jesus had on screenplays and motion pictures:

1. *La passion du Christ* (1897)
2. *The Horitz Passion Play* (1897)
3. *Life and Passion of Christ* (1898)
4. *Christ Walking on Water* (1899)
5. *Life and Passion of Christ* (1903)
6. *From the Manger to the Cross* (1912)
7. *The Star of Bethlehem* (1912)
8. *Christus* (1916)
9. *I.N.R.I.* (1923)
10. *Ben-Hur: A Tale of the Christ* (1925)
11. *The King of Kings* (1927)
12. *The Wandering Jew* (1933)
13. *Golgotha* (1935)
14. *The Great Commandment* (1939)
15. *Reina de Reinas: La Virgen María* (1948)
16. *The Pilgrimage Play* (1949)
17. *The Prince of Peace* (1951)
18. *Quo Vadis* (1951)
19. *El Mártir del Calvario* (1952)
20. *The Nativity* (1952)
21. *I Beheld His Glory* (1953)
22. *The Robe* (1953)
23. *Day of Triumph* (1954)
24. *Ben-Hur* (1959)
25. *The Big Fisherman* (1959)
26. *Barabbas* (1961)
27. *King of Kings* (1961)
28. *Pontius Pilate* (1962)
29. *Acto da Primavera* (1963)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Unfounded Fiction?

30. *The Gospel According to St. Matthew* (1964)
31. *The Greatest Story Ever Told* (1965)
32. *The Greatest Story Overtold* (1971)
33. *Jesús, el Niño Dios* (1971)
34. *Jesús, Nuestro Señor* (1971)
35. *Jesús, María y José* (1972)
36. *Pilate and Others* (1972)
37. *Godspell* (1973)
38. *Gospel Road: A Story of Jesus* (1973)
39. *Jesus* (1973)
40. *Jesus Christ Superstar* (1973)
41. *Il Messia* (1975)
42. *The Passover Plot* (1976)
43. *Jesus of Nazareth* (1977)
44. *Karunamayudu* (1978)
45. *The Nativity* (1978)
46. *The Jesus Film* (1979)
47. *Monty Python's Life of Brian* (1979)
48. *The Day Christ Died* (1980)
49. *Cammina, Cammina* (1982)
50. *The Fourth Wise Man* (1985)
51. *Jesus–The Film* (1986)
52. *L'inchiesta* (1986)
53. *Un Bambino di Nome Gesù* (1987)
54. *Cotton Patch Gospel* (1988)
55. *The Last Temptation of Christ* (1988)
56. *Jesus of Montreal* (1989)
57. *Incident in Judea* (1991)
58. *The Visual Bible: Matthew* (1993)
59. *Mary of Nazareth* (1995)
60. *The Revolutionary* (1995)
61. *Kristo* (1996)
62. *I Giardini dell'Eden* (1998)
63. *Gli Amici di Gesù* (1999)
64. *Jesus* (1999)
65. *Mary, Mother of Jesus* (1999)
66. *The Miracle Maker* (2000)
67. *San Giovanni–L'Apocalisse* (2002)
68. *The Gospel of John* (2003)
69. *The Passion of the Christ* (2004)
70. *Shanti Sandesham* (2004)
71. *Color of the Cross* (2006)
72. *L'inchiesta* (2006)
73. *The Nativity Story* (2006)
74. *La Sacra Famiglia* (2006)
75. *Son of Man* (2006)
76. *The Messiah* (2007)
77. *The Color of the Cross 2: The Resurrection* (2008)
78. *Jesus Christus Erlöser* (2008)
79. *The Disciple* (2010)
80. *Jesus: He Lived Among Us* (2011)
81. *Apostle Peter and the Last Supper* (2012)
82. *The Gospel of John* (2014)
83. *The Savior* (2014)
84. *Son of God* (2014)
85. *The Gospel of Mark* (2015)
86. *The Gospel of Luke* (2015)
87. *The Gospel of Matthew* (2015)
88. *Killing Jesus* (2015)
89. *Last Days in the Desert* (2015)
90. *Men Ajlikom* (2015)
91. *Story of Judas* (2015)
92. *Joseph & Mary* (2016)
93. *Risen* (2016)
94. *The Young Messiah* (2016)
95. *The Star* (2017)
96. *Mary Magdalene* (2018)



Chapter 7

JESUS, THE DREARY DEITY?

The Imagination Fallout

NOTE 8: ART IN ANCIENT CHRISTIAN HISTORY

Here are a few artistic highlights from this period of ancient Christian history:

Alexamenos Graffito (50–75 CE)

This bit of “graffiti” represents Jesus as a donkey-headed man being crucified. It was carved in plaster on a wall in Rome. The artist appears to be making fun of a Jesus follower named “Alexandros.” An accompanying inscription reads: “Alexandro worshiping his god.” View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexamenos_graffito#/media/File:Alexorig.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

***Virgin and Child* (150 CE)**

The painting of the virgin and child was discovered in the Catacomb of Priscilla, tucked away in a corner of the tomb. It is perhaps the oldest image of the Christ child and Mary. View here: <https://www.historyofinformation.com/detail.php?id=2662> (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Good Shepherd* (225–275 CE)**

This image of Jesus as the Good Shepherd (John 10:11, 14) was painted on the walls of the Catacomb of Callixtus in Rome. View here: <http://diglib.library.vanderbilt.edu/act-imagelink.pl?RC=54382> (accessed 8–31–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Adoration of the Magi (225–275 CE)

This image of Jesus being visited by the magi (Matthew 2:1–12) was created as decoration on a sarcophagus. It is now stored in the Vatican Museum in Rome. View here: https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Datei:XV14_-_Roma,_Museo_civilt%C3%A0_romana_-_Adorazione_dei_Magi_-_sec_III_dC_-_Foto_Giovanni_Dall%27Orto_12-Apr-2008.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Healing of the Paralytic (225–275 CE)

This depiction of the healing of the paralytic (Matthew 9:1–8; Mark 2:1–12; and Luke 5:17–26) was discovered on the baptistry of an abandoned church in Syria. View here: <https://artgallery.yale.edu/collections/objects/34498> (accessed 8–31–20).

Healing the Bleeding Woman (300–350 CE)

This image depicting Jesus's healing of the bleeding woman (Mark 5:25–34) was discovered painted on the walls of the Catacombs of Saints Marcellinus and Peter in Rome. View here: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Healing_of_a_bleeding_women_Marcellinus-Peter-Catacomb.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Hinton St. Mary Mosaic (325 CE)

This mosaic once belonged to a prominent Roman family (covering a dining room floor). The mosaic mixes Christian and pagan imagery. It includes the Greek letters *chi* and *rho*, the first letters of Christ's name, and a common symbol for Jesus. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hinton_St_Mary_Mosaic#/media/File:Mosaic2_-_plw.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ between Peter and Paul (350 CE)

This painting of Jesus between Peter and Paul was also painted in the Catacombs of Saints Marcellinus and Peter on the Via Labicana in Rome, located near a villa that belonged to Emperor Constantine. View here: <https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:ChristPeterPaul.jpg> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ in the Catacombs of Domitilla (350 CE)

This large image of Jesus was discovered in the Catacombs of Domitilla, an underground Christian cemetery located in Rome. View here: http://employees.oneonta.edu/farberas/arth/Images/arth212images/early_christian/painting/catacombs/christ_teacher.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (350 CE)

This funerary box belonged to Junius Bassus, a high-ranking Roman administrator who may have converted to Christianity shortly before he died. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarcophagus_of_Junius_Bassus#/media/File:Tesoro_di_san_pietro,_sarcofago_di_giunio_basso.JPG (accessed 8–31–20).

Brescia Casket (375 CE)

This piece of art is an ivory box, perhaps a box for relics. It was probably crafted in Milan, and presently is on display at the Museo di Santa Giulia at San Salvatore in Brescia, Italy. Some of the scenes include Jesus as a young man, the twelve apostles, Peter and Paul, and the four evangelists. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brescia_Casket#/media/File:Lipsanoteca_di_Brescia.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Ivory Crucifixion (420–430 CE)

This three-panel ivory carving depicts the Passion of Christ. They once formed the sides of a Roman casket. It is presently on display in the British Museum. View here: https://www.britishmuseum.org/collection/object/H_1856-0623-5 (accessed 8–31–20).

Good Shepherd (430 CE)

This mosaic of Jesus as the Good Shepherd was discovered in the Mausoleum of Galla Placidia in Ravenna, a tomb of a Roman empress. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mausoleum_of_Galla_Placidia#/media/File:%22The_good_Shepherd%22_mosaic_-_Mausoleum_of_Galla_Placidia.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

NOTE 10: ART IN EARLY MIDDLE AGES

This very limited survey of Christian art during this period demonstrates the prolific diversity of creativity that dominated the Early Middle Ages:

Wooden Doors of Santa Sabina (432 CE)

These ornately crafted doors adorn the church of Santa Sabina in Rome. Carved from cedarwood, the panels depict scenes from the Bible, including an image of the crucifixion of Jesus. View here: <http://www.rome101.com/Christian/Sabina/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Trampling the Beasts (500 CE)

This mosaic was crafted in the Archbishop's Chapel in Ravenna. It depicts Jesus standing on the necks of a lion and snake (based on Psalm 91:13, "You will tread on the lion and the cobra; you will trample the great lion and the serpent"). View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_treading_on_the_beasts#/media/File:Christ_treading_the_beasts_-_Chapel_of_Saint_Andrew_-_Ravenna_2016.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Pantocrator (525 CE–575 CE)

Jesus as Pantocrator imagery was common in antiquity (the Greek word *pantocrator* means "he who has authority over everything"), and this version (painted on a wooden panel) is among the oldest. It is presently housed at the Saint Catherine's Monastery on Mount Sinai in Egypt. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_Pantocrator_\(Sinai\)#/media/File:Spas_vsederzhitel_sinay.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_Pantocrator_(Sinai)#/media/File:Spas_vsederzhitel_sinay.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Terracotta Tomb Plaque (c. 600 CE)

This Spanish plaque was most likely a tomb cover and displays a Christogram (a monogram for "Christ" formed from the first two Greek letters of his name, *x* and *p*). View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/1985.147/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Fragment of a Marble Sarcophagus (750 CE)

This French panel from a Christian tomb bears the monogram of Christ as well as the Greek letters *alpha* and *omega* (a reference to Jesus as the beginning and end of all things). View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/466603> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Fieschi Morgan Staurotheke (825 CE)

This small enamel box from the Balkan Peninsula depicts the annunciation, the nativity, the crucifixion, and the anastasis (the descent into hell). There are also twenty-seven busts of saints. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/472562> (accessed 8–31–20).

Plaque with Scenes at Emmaus (850–900 CE)

This French ivory carving depicts Jesus's appearance to the two disciples along the road to Emmaus (Luke 24:13–35). View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/471970> (accessed 8–31–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Icon with the Crucifixion (950 CE)

This Byzantine carving from the Balkan Peninsula depicts Jesus on the cross with the Virgin Mary and the apostle John. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/464428> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Receiving Magdeburg Cathedral from Emperor Otto I (962–968 CE)

This Ottonian carving for the Cathedral of Magdeburg depicts Emperor Otto standing in front of the Saint Mauritius (patron saint of the Ottonian empire), who is presenting Otto to Jesus. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/41.100.157/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Pectoral with Christ, the Lamb of God, and the Symbols of the Evangelists (1000–1050 CE)

This French ivory carving was originally part of a large and ornate cross worn as a pendant. It depicts Jesus in majesty on one side and the Lamb of God surrounded by the evangelists' symbols. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/17.190.217/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Agnus Dei on a Cross between Emblems of the Four Evangelists (1000–1050 CE)

This Italian plaque depicts an ivory carving of a cross (with a lamb at its center) surrounded by symbols of the four gospel authors. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/17.190.38/> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Ascension of Christ (1050 CE)

This German ivory plaque depicts the ascension of Christ (a popular theme in this genre of art in the early Middle Ages). View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/471971> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Saviour Not Made by Hands (1100 CE)

This Novgorodian icon painting was one of many that allegedly came into existence miraculously without the interaction of a human artist. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Image_of_Edessa#/media/File:Christos_Acheiropoiectos.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

The Crucifixion (c. 1100 CE)

This French medallion may have originally been part of a book cover. It has been

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

attributed to the abbey of Conques. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/474207> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Presenting the Keys to Saint Peter and the Law to Saint Paul (c. 1150–1200 CE)

This central European plaque (possibly from Germany) depicts Jesus handing the keys of heaven to Saint Peter and the law to Saint Paul. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/469843> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ in Majesty (1150 CE)

This English painting from the illuminated Aberdeen Bestiary manuscript depicts a beardless Christ in majesty. View here: <https://www.abdn.ac.uk/bestiary/ms24/f4v> (accessed 8–31–20).

Enthroned Virgin and Child (c. 1210–1220 CE)

This small, French, carved statue depicts Mary with baby Jesus on her lap. Mary is also trampling a dragon under her right foot. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/41.190.283/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Fragment of a Compendium of the Genealogy of Christ (c. 1230 CE)

This illustration was inserted into the English manuscript written by Peter of Poitiers (chancellor at the University of Paris). Poitiers wrote the compendium as brief biblical history for his students, including the genealogy of Jesus. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/2002.433/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Deesis Mosaic (1250 CE)

This Deesis Mosaic was created in the Hagia Sophia (located in modern day Turkey). The Deesis is a traditional iconic representation of Christ in majesty. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deesis#/media/File:Deesis_mosaic_Hagia_Sophia.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Agony in the Garden and Betrayal of Christ (c. 1270 CE)

This illustrated manuscript leaf was part of an English copy of the Book of Psalms and contains two panels depicting scenes from Christ's Passion. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/22.24.4/> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Enthroned Virgin and Child* (c. 1300 CE)**

This small English ivory statue of the virgin and child was probably an object of personal devotion. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/1979.402/> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Pietà (Vesperbild)* (c. 1400 CE)**

Vesperbild is the German word for *Pietà*, the word more commonly associated with similar statues and carvings depicting the crucified Christ in the lap of Mary. This carving is likely from Prague. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/473331> (accessed 8–31–20).

NOTE II: ART IN RENAISSANCE

An incredibly brief sample of art created in the Renaissance:

***The Crucifixion* (c. 1400 CE)**

Painted in the “courtly” (or “international”) style, this German painting was originally part of an altarpiece at the Neustädter Marienkirche in Bielefeld, Westphalia, that included thirty other narrative scenes from the Gospels. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/43.161/> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Descent from the Cross* (1435 CE)**

This Flemish painting from Rogier van der Weyden is now located at the Museo del Prado in Madrid. It is nearly life-size and depicts the Virgin Mary, Nicodemus, Joseph of Arimathea, and others removing Jesus from the cross. View here: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:The_Descent_from_the_Cross,_by_Michiel_Coxcie,_a_copy_after_Rogier_van_der_Weyden,_1540-1548,_oak_-_Bode-Museum_-_DSC03179.JPG (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Crucifixion / The Last Judgment* (c. 1440–1441 CE)**

This set of panel paintings, painted by Jan van Eyck for Philip the Good, Duke of Burgundy, depicts the crucifixion and the last judgment. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/436282> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Annunciation* (1445 CE)**

This image of the annunciation was painted by Fra Angelico in the Convent of San

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Marco in Florence, Italy. It decorates the walls along with other intricate frescos. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Annunciation_\(Fra_Angelico,_San_Marco\)#/media/File:ANGELICO,_Fra_Annunciation,_1437-46_\(2236990916\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Annunciation_(Fra_Angelico,_San_Marco)#/media/File:ANGELICO,_Fra_Annunciation,_1437-46_(2236990916).jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

The Presentation in the Temple (1450 CE)

This Balkan painting was likely commissioned to celebrate the “Hypapante” (one of the Great Feasts of the Orthodox church). It depicts Joseph and Mary presenting Jesus in the temple. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/31.67.8/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Madonna and Child with Angels (c. 1455–1460 CE)

This Italian marble relief from Florence, Italy, was sculpted by Antonio Rossellino. It is called the Altman Madonna and is considered one of the finest examples of its kind. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/14.40.675/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Carrying the Cross (c. 1475–1480 CE)

This German print, engraved by Martin Schongauer, is considered his masterpiece. It depicts Christ’s procession to Golgotha. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/35.27/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Baptism of Christ (c. 1480–1490 CE)

This German sculpture by Veit Stoss of Nuremberg was adapted from an engraving by Martin Schongauer. It depicts the baptism of Christ and probably originally included figures of God the Father and the dove of the Holy Spirit. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/12.130.1/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Adoration of the Magi (1481 CE)

This painting (created on a wooden panel) is one of Leonardo da Vinci’s earliest works. It was commissioned by the Augustinian monks for the church of San Donato in Scopeto, near Florence, Italy. It depicts the visit of the magi after Jesus’s birth. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adoration_of_the_Magi_\(Leonardo\)#/media/File:Leonardo_da_Vinci_-_Adorazione_dei_Magi_-_Google_Art_Project.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adoration_of_the_Magi_(Leonardo)#/media/File:Leonardo_da_Vinci_-_Adorazione_dei_Magi_-_Google_Art_Project.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

The Last Supper (1496 CE)

This famous painting by Leonardo da Vinci is housed by the refectory of the Convent of Santa Maria delle Grazie in Milan, Italy. It depicts Jesus with his disciples on the eve

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

of his crucifixion. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Last_Supper_\(Leonardo\)#/media/File:The_Last_Supper_-_Leonardo_Da_Vinci_-_High_Resolution_32x16.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Last_Supper_(Leonardo)#/media/File:The_Last_Supper_-_Leonardo_Da_Vinci_-_High_Resolution_32x16.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Pietà (1499 CE)

This most famous of the Pietà (“The Pity”) sculptures was created by Michelangelo Buonarroti and is presently housed in St. Peter’s Basilica in Vatican City, Rome. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Piet%C3%A0_\(Michelangelo\)#/media/File:Michelangelo's_Pieta_5450_cut_out_black.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Piet%C3%A0_(Michelangelo)#/media/File:Michelangelo's_Pieta_5450_cut_out_black.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Bearing the Cross (c. 1500 CE)

This Balkan painting by Nicholaos Tzafouris was painted while he was working in the city of Candia (now Iraklion) in Crete. It depicts Jesus carrying the cross on the way to his crucifixion. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/29.158.746/> (accessed 8–31–20).

Madonna del Prato (1506 CE)

This image was painted on a wooden panel by Raphael when he was in Florence (it’s presently on display at the Kunsthistorisches Museum in Vienna). It is also known as Madonna of the Meadow and depicts Mary looking at baby Jesus, who receives a cross from his cousin, John the Baptist. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Madonna_del_Prato_\(Raphael\)#/media/File:Raphael_-_Madonna_in_the_Meadow_-_Google_Art_Project.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Madonna_del_Prato_(Raphael)#/media/File:Raphael_-_Madonna_in_the_Meadow_-_Google_Art_Project.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Adoration of the Magi (c. 1515–1525 CE)

This manuscript illumination was painted in the Netherlands for a book of devotional prayers. The artist may have been Gerard Horenbout. It depicts the visit of the magi to Herod and Jesus. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/art/collection/search/468254> (accessed 8–31–20).

Pesaro Madonna (1519–1526 CE)

This image was painted over a period of seven years by Titian. He painted it for the Pesaro chapel in the Frari Basilica in Venice. It depicts Mary and baby Jesus on a raised platform with the painting’s commissioner, Jacobo Pesaro, kneeling before them. View here: <https://www.titian.org/pesaro-madonna.jsp> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Annunciation (c. 1522–1525 CE)

This small drawing by Correggio was probably done in preparation for a fresco he painted for the Church of San Francesco in Parma, Italy. It depicts the angel visiting Mary. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/19.76.9/> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Wedding Feast at Cana (1563 CE)

This painting by Paolo Veronese is located on the back wall of the refectory at the Basilica di San Giorgio Maggiore in Venice. It depicts the wedding at Cana where Jesus converted water to wine (John 2:1–11). View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Wedding_at_Cana#/media/File:Paolo_Veronese_008.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Christ Carrying the Cross (1580 CE)

This painting is by El Greco, whose art reflects both his roots in Greek Orthodox traditions and the Catholic Counter-Reformation. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_Carrying_the_Cross_\(El_Greco,_New_York\)#/media/File:Cristo_abrazado_a_la_cruz_El_Greco.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_Carrying_the_Cross_(El_Greco,_New_York)#/media/File:Cristo_abrazado_a_la_cruz_El_Greco.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

The Lamentation (c. 1582 CE)

This painting by Ludovico Carracci was considered shocking at the time for its realism and directness. The painting belonged to Alessandro Tanari, who was the papal treasurer of Bologna and a collector of Ludovico's work. It depicts the preparation of Jesus's body following his crucifixion. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/2000.68/> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Lamentation (1593 CE)

This altarpiece was painted by Scipione Pulzone (Il Gaetano) for the Chapel of the Passion of Christ in the Church of the Gesù in Rome. Like Carracci's painting, it depicts Jesus after he was removed from the cross. View here: <https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/works-of-art/1984.74/> (accessed 8–31–20).

The Supper at Emmaus (1601 CE)

This well-known painting by Italian baroque master Caravaggio was originally painted for Ciriaco Mattei, an Italian nobleman in Rome. It depicts the moment when Jesus revealed himself to two of his disciples in the town of Emmaus (Luke 24:30–31). View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Supper_at_Emmaus_\(Caravaggio,_London\)#](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Supper_at_Emmaus_(Caravaggio,_London)#)

[/media/File:1602-3_Caravaggio,Supper_at_Emmaus_National_Gallery,_London.jpg](#) (accessed 8-31-20).

The Incredulity of Saint Thomas (1602 CE)

This painting, also by Caravaggio, originally belonged to an Italian banker in Rome. It is now housed in the Sanssouci Picture Gallery in Potsdam, Germany. It depicts the New Testament episode in which Thomas first encountered the risen Christ (John 20:29). View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Incredulity_of_Saint_Thomas_\(Caravaggio\)#/media/File:Caravaggio_-_The_Incredulity_of_Saint_Thomas.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Incredulity_of_Saint_Thomas_(Caravaggio)#/media/File:Caravaggio_-_The_Incredulity_of_Saint_Thomas.jpg) (accessed 8-31-20).

NOTE 12: ART IN POST-RENAISSANCE

This brief sample of Christian art from the post-Renaissance, modern period demonstrates the diversity of style, culture, and media used during this period:

The Baptism of Christ (1723 CE)

This painting by Francesco Trevisani (probably painted as an altarpiece) was commissioned by Cardinal Pietro Ottoboni, a nephew of Pope Alexander VIII. It depicts the baptism of Jesus with John the Baptist. View here: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Trevisani_baptism_christ.JPG (accessed 8-31-20).

Nativity Scene (1750 CE)

This painting by Francesco Londonio was executed on paper applied to wooden panels. It is located in the Chapel of the Nativity in the Church of San Marco in Milan and depicts the birth of Jesus. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:8452_-_Milano_-_S._Marco_-_Londonio_-_Presepe_\(ca_1750\)_-_Foto_G._Dall%27Orto_-_14-Apr-2007.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:8452_-_Milano_-_S._Marco_-_Londonio_-_Presepe_(ca_1750)_-_Foto_G._Dall%27Orto_-_14-Apr-2007.jpg) (accessed 8-31-20).

Adoration of the Shepherds (1785 CE)

This mural was painted by Mikael Toppelius for a church in Kempele, Finland. It depicts the nativity of Jesus in a regional style. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Kempele_Church_Paintings_2006_07_24_B.JPG (accessed 8-31-20).

The Flagellation of Christ (1802 CE)

This painting by William-Adolphe Bouguereau is considered his masterpiece.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

It presently hangs in the baptistery of La Rochelle Cathedral in France. It depicts Jesus hanging on a column, whipped by two men prior to his crucifixion. View here: [https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:William-Adolphe_Bouguereau_\(1825-1905\)_-_The_Flagellation_of_Our_Lord_Jesus_Christ_\(1880\).jpg](https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:William-Adolphe_Bouguereau_(1825-1905)_-_The_Flagellation_of_Our_Lord_Jesus_Christ_(1880).jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Jesus in the House of Annas (1803 CE)

This painting by José de Madrazo y Agudo was produced while he was training in Paris under Jacques-Louis David. It depicts a scene from the trial of Jesus before Annas. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Jes%C3%BAs_en_casa_de_An%C3%A1s_Museo_del_Prado_Jos%C3%A9_de_Madrazo.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

The Annunciation (1825 CE)

This painting hangs in the Church Museum of the Bishopry of Thessaloniki. The painter is unknown, but it reflects an orthodox icon style. It depicts the angel visiting Mary. View here: <https://www.stpetersmemphis.org/a2.jpg> (accessed 8–31–20).

Christus (“Christus Consolator”) (1838 CE)

This much-copied marble statue (most often by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints) was sculpted by Bertel Thorvaldsen and is located in the Church of Our Lady in Copenhagen, Denmark. The figure of Jesus was originally accompanied by statues of the apostles. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christus_\(statue\)#/media/File:Thorvaldsen_Christus.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christus_(statue)#/media/File:Thorvaldsen_Christus.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

Ascension of Christ (1850 CE)

This Macedonian icon painting is from the Church of St. Peter in Bitola, Macedonia. The painter is unknown. It is painted in a regional style and depicts the ascension of Jesus. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Voznesenie_Sv._Petka_Malovi%C5%A1te.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

Ecce Homo (“Behold the Man”) (1871 CE)

This painting by Antonio Ciseri is perhaps his most famous. Ciseri painted in Florence, and this painting is presently housed in the Galleria dell’Arte Moderna within the Palazzo Pitti in Florence. It depicts Pontius Pilate declaring to the crowd that “this (Jesus) is the man.” View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Ecce_homo_by_Antonio_Ciseri_\(1\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Ecce_homo_by_Antonio_Ciseri_(1).jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Rest on the Flight into Egypt* (1873 CE)**

This oil painting by Adrian Ludwig Richter, who worked in Dresden, Meissen, and Rome, is done in a simple illustration style. It depicts Jesus, Mary, and Joseph resting in the presence of angels. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Adrian_Ludwig_Richter_022.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

***Song of the Angels* (1881 CE)**

This painting by William-Adolphe Bouguereau was painted in the French academic style. It depicts Mary and Jesus surrounded by angels. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:William-Adolphe_Bouguereau_\(1825-1905\)_-_Song_of_the_Angels_\(1881\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:William-Adolphe_Bouguereau_(1825-1905)_-_Song_of_the_Angels_(1881).jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Sermon on the Mount* (1877 CE)**

This famous painting by Carl Heinrich Bloch, a Danish painter born in Copenhagen, Denmark, and educated at the Royal Danish Academy of Art, was painted on a copper plate. It depicts Jesus sitting and preaching the Sermon on the Mount. View here: <https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Bloch-SermonOnTheMount.jpg> (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Adoration of the Shepherds* (1886 CE)**

This watercolor painting by James Tissot was part of a larger series of 350 paintings illustrating the life of Jesus. It depicts the adoration of the shepherds in a realistic manner. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Brooklyn_Museum_-_The_Adoration_of_the_Shepherds_\(L%27adoration_des_bergers\)_-_James_Tissot_-_overall.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Brooklyn_Museum_-_The_Adoration_of_the_Shepherds_(L%27adoration_des_bergers)_-_James_Tissot_-_overall.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

***Yellow Christ* (1889 CE)**

This painting by Paul Gauguin is considered a key example of artistic symbolism. It depicts a stylized representation of the crucifixion of Jesus. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Yellow_Christ#/media/File:Gauguin_Il_Cristo_giallo.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

***Christ in Gethsemane* (1890 CE)**

This famous painting is by German artist Heinrich Hofmann. It's one of a series of paintings that depicts Jesus's life, this one showing Jesus in the garden on the eve of his crucifixion (Matthew 26:36–44). View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich_Hofmann_\(painter\)#/media/File:Christ_in_Gethsemane.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich_Hofmann_(painter)#/media/File:Christ_in_Gethsemane.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Last Supper* (1896 CE)**

This painting by Pascal Dagnan-Bouveret, who typically painted in the “naturalist” style, is considered his most spectacular religious painting. It depicts the Last Supper with contemporary figures. View here: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:BouveretLastSupper.jpg> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Adoration (Nativity)* (1912 CE)**

This painting by Adolf Hölzel (a German “realist” painter) presents a stylized version of the adoration of the magi. View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/File:Adolf_H%C3%B6lzel_Anbetung.jpg (accessed 8–31–20).

***Winds of War* (1931–1947 CE)**

This early modernist painting by Marc Chagall depicts a crucified Christ alongside Mary, as Jewish people are trying to escape, and a Rabbi is attempting to save Torah scrolls. It was painted after the Nazi threat forced Chagall and his family into exile to the United States in 1940. View here: <https://www.expo-chagall.be/en/exhibition/winds-of-war> (accessed 8–31–20).

***Cristo Redentor (“Christ the Redeemer”)* (1931 CE)**

This large, famous art deco statue by French sculptor Paul Landowski, Romanian sculptor Gheorghe Leonida, Brazilian engineer Heitor da Silva Costa, and French engineer Albert Caquot looms over the city of Rio de Janeiro in Brazil. View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_the_Redeemer_\(statue\)#/media/File:Est%C3%A1tua_do_Cristo_Redentor_nas_cores_da_Bandeira_do_Brasil.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_the_Redeemer_(statue)#/media/File:Est%C3%A1tua_do_Cristo_Redentor_nas_cores_da_Bandeira_do_Brasil.jpg) (accessed 8–31–20).

***Christ Crowned with Thorns* (1938 CE)**

This painting by Horace Pippin once described in the *New York Times* as the “most important Negro painter” in American history (Selden Rodman, *Horace Pippin: A Negro Painter in America* [New York: Quadrangle, 1947]) was painted in a modernist style. It depicts the face of Jesus with a crown of thorns. View here: <https://www.wikiart.org/en/horace-pippin/christ-crowned-with-thorns-1938> (accessed 8–31–20).

***The Last Supper* (1986 CE)**

This painting by “pop artist” Andy Warhol was commissioned as a study of Leonardo da Vinci’s classic painting. View here: <https://www.moma.org/collection/works/79072> (accessed 8–31–20).

NOTE 13: ART ACROSS THE GLOBE

Jesus inspired art across the globe, as this small sample attests:

Argentina

Mary and Jesus (unknown artist) from the Recoleta Catholic Church

View here: <https://alamy-ltd.ewrvdi.net/c/77643/748811/10905?u=http%3A%2F%2Fn7.alamy.com%2Fzooms%2Fdaabff3b99804ded9dd5648ed41f7cce%2Fpainted-tiles-recoleta-catholic-church-buenos-aires-argentina-degf1m.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Australia

Last Supper by Dorothy Tchumut

View here: <https://cmcsitebackup.s3.amazonaws.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/08202435/Slide5.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Bolivia

Birth of Jesus Christ (unknown artist) from Curahuara de Carangas

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/KB1X39/bolivia-curahuara-de-carangas-sistine-chapel-of-the-altiplano-birth-KB1X39.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Brazil

Last Supper (unknown artist) from Our Lady of Bonfim Church

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/DG413N/last-supper-painting-in-our-lady-of-bonfim-church-salvador-bahia-brazil-DG413N.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20). Visit here.

Cameroon

Nativity by Father Engelbert Mveng

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_engelbert-mveng-cameroon.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

China

Nativity by He Qi

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_he-qi.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Croatia

Refujesus by Zeljko Uremovic

View here: <https://www.imb.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/CroatianPainting-1024x577.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Democratic Republic of the Congo

Nativity by Joseph Mulamba-Mandangi

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_dr-congo.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Ecuador

Fusilamiento by Oswaldo Guayasamín

View here: https://classconnection.s3.amazonaws.com/303/flashcards/3345303/png/screen_shot_2013-12-05_at_94854_pm-142C5CF11E4002BE970.png (accessed 9–2–20).

England

The Shepherds Went to See the Baby by Dinah Roe Kendall

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_dinah-roe-kendall.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Guatemala

Guatemalan Nativity by John Giuliani

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_john-giuliani-guatemalan.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

India

Nativity by P. Solomon Raj

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_solomon-raj.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Indonesia

Nativity by Erland Sibuea

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_erland-sibuea-indonesia.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Iran

Virgin and Child with John the Baptist by Muhammad Zaman

View here: <https://artsandculture.google.com/asset/virgin-and-child-with-john-the-baptist/7QEsZlQeKwvdTQ> (accessed 9–2–20).

Japan

Nativity by Sadao Watanabe

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_sadao-watanabe-japan.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Kenya

The Crucifixion by Elimo Njau

View here: https://img.mauritius.sodatech.com/dsf/preview_watermarked/ME-PI-1191287/save_as_name/mauritius%20images%20-%2003597465.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Korea

The Birth of Jesus Christ by Woonbo Kim Ki-chang

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_woonbo-kim-ki-chang-korea2.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Malaysia

God Is with Us by Hanna Varghese

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_hanna-varghese-malaysia.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Nicaragua

Nacimiento by Leoncio Saénz

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_nicaraguan.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Nigeria

Yoruba Nativity by Father Kevin Carroll

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2014/06/carroll-kevin_yoruba-nativity.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Papua New Guinea

Ner Wiynmai (*The Star Birth of Christ and 3 Magi*) by Nanias Maira

View here: <https://seeinggodinart.files.wordpress.com/2015/12/birth-of-christ-papua-new-guinea.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Peru

The Last Supper by Marcos Zapata

View here: https://lisegiguere.files.wordpress.com/2012/04/cpimg_0568.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Philippines

The Meaning of Christmas by Kristoffer Ardena

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_kristoffer-ardena-philippines.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Slovenia

Resurrection of Christ by Marko Ivan Rupnik

View here: https://victoriaemilyjones.files.wordpress.com/2018/03/rupnik-marko_resurrection.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

South Africa

Water into Wine by Azaria Mbatha

View here: <https://www.mutualart.com/Artwork/WATER-INTO-WINE/1148E8AD92448E82> (accessed 9–2–20).

Sri Lanka

Virgin and Child by unknown artist

View here: https://p3.storage.canalblog.com/37/69/119589/111676646_o.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Syria

Judgment by Essa Neima

View here: <https://www.thecompassnews.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/05/1518CNS-SyrianArtWEB2.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Tahiti

Baby (Nativity of Tahitian Christ) by Paul Gauguin

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/6/6c/Paul_Gauguin_061.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Thailand

Nativity by Sawai Chinnawong

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_sawai-chinnawong-thailand.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Tibet

Nativity by unknown artist

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_tibet.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Timor-Leste

Virgin and Child by unknown artist

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/8/86/Virgin_and_child.jpg/640px-Virgin_and_child.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Uganda

Christ in the Manger by Francis Musango

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_francis-musango-uganda.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Ukraine

Tomb of the Lord by Sergii Radkevych

View here: https://www.imb.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/10-Radkevych-Sergii_Dead-ChristCropped-1024x576.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Zimbabwe

John Baptizing Christ by Cornelius Manguma

View here: <https://victoriaemilyjones.files.wordpress.com/2017/12/john-the-baptist-door-serima.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

NOTE 15: ART FOR THE GOSPEL OF MARK

The following ancient paintings, murals, etchings, and sculptures were used to recreate the episodes in the gospel of Mark (dates are approximate):

The Baptism of Jesus

From the dome mosaic from the Neonian Baptistery (475 CE)

View here: <https://www.gettyimages.com/detail/news-photo/baptism-of-jesus-in-the-jordan-river-and-a-procession-of-news-photo/154719220> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Temptation of Jesus

From the mural at Castile-León, Spain (1130 CE)

View here: https://www.metmuseum.org/toah/images/h4/h4_61.248.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Calls the First Disciples

From Duccio di Buoninsegna's painting (1311 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/7/73/Duccio_di_Buoninsegna_015.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals a Man with an Unclean Spirit

From the mural at Lauthaus of Lambach Abbey (1050 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/e/e7/Christus_heilt_einen_Besessenen.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals Peter's Mother-in-Law

From the mural at Tokali Kilise (1200 CE)

View here: <https://www.gettyimages.co.nz/detail/news-photo/the-healing-of-simon-peters-mother-in-law-and-the-paralytic-news-photo/173455133> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals the Leper

From the mosaic at the Cathedral of the Assumption, Monreale, Sicily (1200 CE)

View here: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:Christ_cleans_leper_man.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Heals the Paralytic

From the wall painting at the baptistery of the Dura-Europos house church (235 CE)

View here: <https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/b/b0/Dura-europos-paralytic.jpg/300px-Dura-europos-paralytic.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Calling of Levi

From Niccolò di Pietro Gerini's painting (1350 CE)

View here: http://www.getty.edu/art/exhibitions/florence/interactive2/images/art/bankers_lg.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals the Man with the Withered Hand

From the mosaic at the Cathedral of the Nativity, Monreale, Sicily (1150 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/5/56/Christ_heals_the_man_with_paralysed_hand.jpg/400px-Christ_heals_the_man_with_paralysed_hand.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Appoints the Twelve

From the wall painting at the Catacombs of Domitilla (325 CE)

View here: http://thumbs.media.smithsonianmag.com/filer/57/a5/57a5b21c-af27-4572-89a8-601bad4daac9/janfeb2016_i05_historicaljesus.jpg__600x0_q85_upscale.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Tells the Parable of the Sower

From the mural at Tarnovo, Bulgaria (1350 CE)

View here: <https://pemptousia.com/files/2014/10/Pilda-Semanatorului-Trnovo-1356-IN.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Tells the Parable of the Mustard Seed

From Jan Luyken's etching (1700 CE)

View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parable_of_the_Mustard_Seed#/media/File:Teachings_of_Jesus_5_of_40._parable_of_the_mustard_seed._Jan_Luyken_etching._Bowyer_Bible.gif (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Calms the Sea

From the ceremonial Gospel book of Holy Roman emperor Otto III (c. 1000 CE)

View here: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/28433765@N07/45463870361> (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Heals the Demon-Possessed Man

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo in Ravenna (526 CE)

View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Exorcism_of_the_Gerasene_demoniac#/media/File:Mosaic_of_the_exorcism_of_the_Gerasene_demoniac_from_the_Basilica_of_Sant'Apollinare_Nuovo.jpg (accessed 9-2-20).

Jesus Heals the Bleeding Woman

From the wall painting at the Catacombs of Marcellinus and Peter (325 CE)

View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Early_Christian_art_and_architecture#/media/File:Healing_of_a_bleeding_women_Marcellinus-Peter-Catacomb.jpg (accessed 9-2-20).

Jesus Raises the Daughter of Jairus

From the mural at the Church of Saint George, Reichenau Island, Germany (990 CE)

View here: <https://www.wga.hu/art/zearly/2/2paintin/5oberze5.jpg> (accessed 9-2-20).

Jesus Teaches in the Synagogue of Nazareth

From the mural at the Visoki Dečani Monastery, Kosovo (1350 CE)

View here: <https://previews.agefotostock.com/previewimage/bajaage/645a9a2f6243cb489c31c1b9053dfaaf/hez-2611347.jpg> (accessed 9-2-20).

Jesus Sends the Twelve

From the wall painting at the Roman Catacombs of Domitilla (300 CE)

View here: <https://news.artnet.com/app/news-upload/2017/05/GettyImages-690136042-1024x682.jpg> (accessed 9-2-20).

The Beheading of John the Baptist

From the mosaic at St. Mark's Basilica, Venice (950 CE)

View here: <http://t4.thpservices.com/fotos/thum4/022/031/uig-911-06-637321.jpg> (accessed 9-2-20).

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (550 CE)

View here: <https://gospelrenegades.files.wordpress.com/2014/06/jesus-4-ravenna-7th.jpg> (accessed 9-2-20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Walks on the Water

From the wall painting at the Dura-Europos house church (232 CE)

View here: <https://artgallery.yale.edu/collections/objects/34499> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals the Sick

From the Baptistry of Saint John in Florence, Italy, by Jacobus (1200 CE)

View here: <https://www.agefotostock.com/age/en/Stock-Images/Low-Budget-Royalty-Free/ESY-040558332> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Syrophoenician Woman's Faith

From the manuscript illumination from Codex Egberti (980 CE)

View here: <https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:CodexEgberti-Fol035v-JesusAndTheWomanOfCanaan.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals a Deaf Man

From the wall painting at Saint John Abbey, Münstair (850 CE)

View here: https://it.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arte_carolingia#/media/File:Meister_von_M%C3%BCstair_002.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals the Blind Man

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (526 CE)

View here: [https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Healing_of_the_Blind_Man_at_Jericho_mosaic_in_Sant%27Apollinare_Nuovo_\(Ravenna\)#/media/File:Ravenna,_sant'apollinare_nuovo,_int.,_storie_cristologiche,_epoca_di_teodorico_15_guarigione_di_un_cieco.jpg](https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Healing_of_the_Blind_Man_at_Jericho_mosaic_in_Sant%27Apollinare_Nuovo_(Ravenna)#/media/File:Ravenna,_sant'apollinare_nuovo,_int.,_storie_cristologiche,_epoca_di_teodorico_15_guarigione_di_un_cieco.jpg) (accessed 9–2–20).

Peter Confesses Jesus as the Christ

From the dome mural at the mausoleum of Santa Costanza in Rome, Italy (500 CE)

View here: <https://www.gettyimages.com/detail/news-photo/christ-seated-on-globe-surrounded-by-palms-church-of-santa-news-photo/918985742> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Transfiguration

From the dome mural at Saint Catherine's Monastery, Sinai (565 CE)

View here: https://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Monast%C3%A8re_Sainte-Catherine_du_Sina%C3%AF#/media/Fichier:Saint_Catherine's_Transfiguration.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Heals a Boy with an Unclean Spirit

From the manuscript illumination in Codex 5, at the Monastery of Iveron on Mount Athos (1420 CE)

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/BP26GF/the-healing-of-the-mad-son-drawing-from-codex-5-a-15th-c-illuminated-BP26GF.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Says, “Let the Children Come to Me”

From Guillaume de Deguileville’s painting (1355 CE)

View here: <https://www.akg-images.com/Docs/AKG/Media/TR5/3/c/3/4/AKG1132203.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Meets the Rich Young Man

From the manuscript illumination in the King Gagik Gospels (1050 CE)

View here: <https://www.mariamihaelastan.ro/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/tanarul-bogat-3-e1510598529213.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Heals Blind Bartimaeus

From the manuscript illumination in Codex 5, at the Monastery of Iveron on Mount Athos (1175 CE)

View here: <https://akga.orangesafebox.com/Explore/Tag/BARTIMAEUS#/SearchResult&BrowsingType=Tag&BrowsingTerm=BARTIMAEUS&ArchiveBrowsingMode=1&VBID=2UMESQ50DRLCK1&POPUPPN=5&POPUPIID=2UMDHUWX482X> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Triumphal Entry

From the sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (350 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/7/75/1057_-_Roma%2C_Museo_d._civilt%C3%A0_Romana_-_Calco_sarcofago_Giunio_Basso_-_Foto_Giovanni_Dall%27Orto%2C_12-Apr-2008.jpg/250px-1057_-_Roma%2C_Museo_d._civilt%C3%A0_Romana_-_Calco_sarcofago_Giunio_Basso_-_Foto_Giovanni_Dall%27Orto%2C_12-Apr-2008.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Curses the Fig Tree

From a Byzantine icon (1400 CE)

View here: <https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/3/33/Miracleofthefig.jpg/300px-Miracleofthefig.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Cleanses the Temple

From the manuscript illumination in the Rossano Gospels (529 CE)

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/MTX8D9/english-the-rossano-gospels-cathedral-of-rossano-calabria-italy-archepiscopal-treasury-sn-is-a-6th-century-byzantine-gospel-book-and-is-believed-to-be-the-oldest-surviving-illustrated-new-testament-manuscript-6th-century-6th-century-anonymous-529-rossano-gospels-cleansing-of-the-temple-MTX8D9.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Tells the Parable of the Tenants

From the manuscript illumination in the Codex Aureus Epternacensis (1035 CE)

View here: <https://www.pravmir.ru/wp-content/uploads/2014/09/523.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Talks about Paying Taxes to Caesar

From Masaccio's painting (1425 CE)

View here: <https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/b/b0/Masaccio7.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Sadducees Ask about the Resurrection

From the manuscript illumination in the Breviary, France (1511 CE)

View here: <http://ica.themorgan.org/icaimages/8/m8.149ra.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Teaches about the Widow's Offering

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (550 CE)

View here: http://www.smirnovfund.ru/_cache/thumbs/407x268/8ef925d69cc4.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Predicts the Destruction of the Temple

From Cristoforo de Predis's painting (1470 CE)

View here: <https://images-cdn.bridgemanimages.com/api/1.0/image/600wm.ALI.3506410.7055475/142874.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Teaches the Olivet Discourse

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (550 CE)

View here: <http://www.cuvantul-ortodox.ro/wp-content/uploads/2011/06/RugaciuneaDinGradinaG.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Jesus Is Anointed at Bethany

From the manuscript illumination in the Besançon manuscript (1260 CE)

View here: <https://www.akg-images.co.uk/CS.aspx?VP3=SearchResult&VBID=2UMESQJK5PEAOU&SMLS=1&RW=1600&RH=758#/SearchResult&VBID=2UMESQJK5PEAOU&SMLS=1&RW=1600&RH=758&POPUPPN=1&POPUPID=2UMEBMLP3B02> (accessed 9–2–20).

Judas to Betray Jesus

From the manuscript illumination in the Huntingfield Psalter (1210 CE)

View here: <http://ica.themorgan.org/icaimages/4/m43.022ra.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

The Last Supper / Passover

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (525 CE)

View here: https://bogoslav.ru/data/2015/08/17/1238453670/1370758143_cerkov-sant-apollinare-nuovo.6-vek555.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Foretells Peter's Denial

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (525 CE)

View here: <https://images-cdn.bridgemanimages.com/api/1.0/image/600wm.XIR.8366910.7055475/193459.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Prays in the Garden of Gethsemane

From the mural in the Basilica of Sant'Angelo in Formis, Campania, Italy (1050 CE)

View here: <https://www.gettyimages.com/detail/news-photo/christ-in-gethsemane-detail-from-the-stories-of-the-new-news-photo/154717788> (accessed 9–2–20)

The Betrayal and Arrest of Jesus

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (525 CE)

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/P6GYE2/the-kiss-of-judas-mosaic-cycle-saint-apollinare-nuovo-ravenna-6th-century-ad-san-apollinare-nuovo-ravenna-museum-san-apollinare-nuovo-P6GYE2.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Appears Before the Council

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (525 CE)

View here: https://farm5.static.flickr.com/4066/4670584318_92fb76aa68_m.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Peter Denies Jesus

From the wall painting in the Commodilla Catacombs, Rome (350 CE)

View here: <https://www.akg-images.co.uk/CS.aspx?VP3=SearchResult&VBID=2UMESQJK5PUY3X&SMLS=1&RW=1600&RH=758> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Is Delivered to Pilate

From the sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (350 CE)

View here: http://ftpmirror.your.org/pub/wikimedia/images/wikipedia/commons/9/99/1060_-_Roma%2c_Museo_d._civilt%C3%A0_Romana_-_Calco_sarcofago_Giunio_Basso_-_Foto_Giovanni_Dall'Orto%2c_12-Apr-2008.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Pilate Delivers Jesus to Be Crucified

From the sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (350 CE)

View here: http://ftpmirror.your.org/pub/wikimedia/images/wikipedia/commons/9/99/1060_-_Roma%2c_Museo_d._civilt%C3%A0_Romana_-_Calco_sarcofago_Giunio_Basso_-_Foto_Giovanni_Dall'Orto%2c_12-Apr-2008.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Is Mocked

From the mural at Saint Martin's Church in Zillis (1130 CE)

View here: <https://www.akg-images.co.uk/CS.aspx?VP3=SearchResult&VBID=2UMESQJK5P2CJI&SMLS=1&RW=1600&RH=758> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Is Crucified

From the etched drawing on the wall of a room near the Palatine Hill in Rome, now relocated to the Palatine Museum (200 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/c/c2/Jesus_graffito.jpg/528px-Jesus_graffito.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Dies

From the mural at Santa Maria Antiqua (741 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/b/b5/Santa_maria_antiqua,_roma,_crocefissione,_effresco,_741-752.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Is Buried

From the mural at the Mirozhsky Monastery (1100 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

View here: <https://previews.agefotostock.com/previewimage/bajaage/88726d0c71f239d126f36632ad150a7e/fai-28968.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Jesus Rises from the Grave (The Resurrection)

From the mosaic at the Basilica of Sant'Apollinare Nuovo (525 CE)

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/P0JM1P/the-two-women-and-an-angel-with-a-halo-and-a-staff-at-christs-empty-tomb-luke-24%E2%80%9312-mosaic-6th-location-santapollinare-nuovo-ravenna-italy-P0JM1P.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

NOTE 16: GENRES OF ART

Jesus has inspired every genre of art (along with the top masters in every genre):

Ancient Period

The Good Shepherd by unknown artist (c. 250 CE)

View here: <https://fb.ru/media/i/9/5/8/1/3/0/i/958130.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Medieval Period

Deesis Mosaic by unknown artist (1250 CE)

View here: https://foonsonbikes.files.wordpress.com/2015/08/dsc_0510.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Renaissance Period

Salvator Mundi by Leonardo da Vinci (1500 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/5/5c/Leonardo_da_Vinci_%2C_Salvator_Mundi%2C_c.1500%2C_oil_on_walnut%2C_45.4_%C3%97_65.6_cm.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Baroque Period

Ecce Homo by Caravaggio (1605 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/2/2e/Ecce_Homo-Caravaggio_%28c._1605%29.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Rococo Period

The Adoration of the Shepherds by Jean-Honoré Fragonard (1775 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/T62MDC/adriaen-brouwer-1605-or-1606%E2%80%93adoration-of-the-shepherds-T62MDC.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Neoclassical Period

Christ Blessing Little Children by Benjamin West (1781 CE)

View here: http://humanepursuits.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/WMR_RAA_PL000957.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Romantic Period

Christ Crucified by Francisco de Goya (1780 CE)

View here: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1780_in_art#/media/File:Cristo_en_la_cruz_\(Goya\).jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1780_in_art#/media/File:Cristo_en_la_cruz_(Goya).jpg) (accessed 9–2–20).

Academic Period

Christ Watches Over Apostles by Domenico Morelli (1891 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/9/9a/Domenico_Morelli_-_Cristo_che_veglia_gli_apostoli.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Realism Period

Christ and the Canaanite Woman by Jean-François Millet (1870 CE)

View here: <http://www.artnet.com/WebServices/images/11000411ldY9uGFgbNECfDrCWQFHPKcoePD/francisque-millet-christ-and-the-canaanite-woman.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Impressionist Period

Christ on the Mount of Olives by Paul Gauguin (1889 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/8/80/Paul_Gauguin_-_Christ_and_the_Garden_of_Olives.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Post-Impressionist Period

Christ in Limbo by Paul Cézanne (1867 CE)

View here: <http://images.fineartamerica.com/images-medium-large-5/452-france-ile-de-france-paris-muse-everett.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Symbolist Period

Golgotha by Edvard Munch (1900 CE)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

View here: <https://images-cdn.bridgemanimages.com/api/1.0/image/600wm.LRI.16002640.7055475/4616882.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Fauvist Movement

Virgin and Child by Henri Matisse (1949 CE)

View here: <https://risdmuseum.org/sites/default/files/museumplus/263762.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Expressionist Period

Pietà by Vincent van Gogh (1910 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/thumb/3/33/Vincent_van_Gogh_-_Piet%C3%A0_%28after_Delacroix%29.jpg/220px-Vincent_van_Gogh_-_Piet%C3%A0_%28after_Delacroix%29.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Cubism Period

The Lamb by Paul Klee (1920 CE)

View here: https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/2/20/Paul_Klee_-_The_Lamb_-_Google_Art_Project.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Futurism Period

Genocide by Marcel Janco (1945 CE)

View here: <https://www.imj.org.il/sites/default/files/jesus-page-20.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Abstract Period

Crucifixion by Pablo Picasso (1930 CE)

View here: https://si.wsj.net/public/resources/images/BN-QJ928_MASTER_TOP_20161021133729.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Dada Art Period

The Blessed Virgin Chastising the Christ Child in Front of Three Witnesses by Max Ernst (1926 CE)

View here: <https://uploads5.wikiart.org/images/max-ernst/the-virgin-spanking-the-christ-child-before-three-witnesses-andre-breton-paul-eluard-and-the-1926.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Precisionism Period

Black Cross, New Mexico by Georgia O’Keeffe (1929 CE)

View here: <https://www.georgiaokeeffe.org/Black%20Cross%20New%20Mexico%20Georgia%20O’Keeffe.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Surrealism Period

Christ of Saint John of the Cross by Salvador Dalí (1951 CE)

View here: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christ_of_Saint_John_of_the_Cross#/media/File:Christ_of_Saint_John_of_the_Cross.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Pop Art Period

Christ \$9.98 by Andy Warhol (1985–1986 CE)

View here: https://d3d00swyhr67nd.cloudfront.net/w944h944/collection/NGS/NGS/NGS_NGS_AR00239-001.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

NOTE 17: IMAGES OF BUDDHA

These images of Buddha demonstrate the homogenous nature of buddhistic art across cultures:

Brazil

Temple at Foz do Iguaçu

View here: <https://iguassufallsareatips.blogspot.com/2018/02/a-small-guide-to-chen-tien-buddhist.html> (accessed 9–4–20).

Australia

Buddha House in South Australia

View here: https://farm1.static.flickr.com/614/23307342430_1a2373064a_b.jpg (accessed 9–4–20).

Japan

Jorenji Temple in Akatsuka, Itabashi City, Tokyo

View here: <https://www.greatvaluevacations.ca/trip-ideas/6-must-see-buddha-statues-in-japan#lg=1&slide=0> (accessed 9–4–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Argentina

Garden Buddha in Parana, Argentina

View here: <https://images.unsplash.com/photo-1534103839869-dfc3bb6fc1c9?ixlib=rb-1.2.1&q=80&fm=jpg&crop=entropy&cs=tinsrrgb&w=1080&fit=max&ixid=eyJhcHBfaWQiOjEyMDd9> (accessed 9–4–20).

Mexico

Buddha in Buddha Bar in Mexico City

View here: <http://www.culturedivine.com/buddhabarmexico.html#> (accessed 9–4–20).

South Africa

Buddhist Retreat Centre in Ixopo

View here: <https://southafrica.co.za/images/465383-786x524.jpg> (accessed 9–4–20).

NOTE 18: DIVERSITY OF GENRE AND STYLE

These images illustrate the diversity of genre and style in Jesus illustrations across nations:

Brazil

Last Supper (unknown artist) from Our Lady of Bonfim Church

View here: <https://c8.alamy.com/comp/DG413N/last-supper-painting-in-our-lady-of-bonfim-church-salvador-bahia-brazil-DG413N.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Argentina

Mary and Jesus (unknown artist) from the Recoleta Catholic Church

View here: <https://alamy-ltd.ewrvdi.net/c/77643/748811/10905?u=http%3A%2F%2Fn7.alamy.com%2Fzooms%2Fdaabff3b99804ded9dd5648ed41f7cce%2Fpainted-tiles-recoleta-catholic-church-buenos-aires-argentina-degf1m.jpg> (accessed 9–2–20).

Japan

Nativity by Sadao Watanabe

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_sadao-watanabe-japan.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Ecuador

Fusilamiento by Oswaldo Guayasamín

View here: https://classconnection.s3.amazonaws.com/303/flashcards/3345303/png/screen_shot_2013-12-05_at_94854_pm-142C5CF11E4002BE970.png (accessed 9–2–20).

China

Nativity by He Qi

View here: https://thejesusquestion.files.wordpress.com/2011/12/nativity_he-qi.jpg (accessed 9–2–20).

South Africa

Water into Wine by Azaria Mbatha

View here: <https://www.mutualart.com/Artwork/WATER-INTO-WINE/1148E8AD92448E82> (accessed 9–2–20).

NOTE 22: CHRISTIAN HYMNS

The following Christian hymns were used to assemble data about Jesus:

Evening Hymn (first to second century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9–4–20)

Glory to God in the Highest (first to third century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9–4–20)

Morning Hymn (first to third century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn to Christ the Savior (195 CE)

Composed by Clement of Alexandria

Ante-Nicene Fathers 2.295–96, <http://www.earlychristiandictionary.com/Hymns.html> (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Easter Hymn (second to third century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9-4-20)

Anaphora Hymn (second to third century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9-4-20)

Beneath Thy Protection / Sub Tuum Praesidium (250 CE)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sub_tuum_praesidium (accessed 9-4-20)

Gloria in Excelsis Deo (250-300 CE)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gloria_in_excelsis_Deo (accessed 9-4-20)

Triumphal Hymn, or “Tersanctus” (150-300 CE)

From the Apostolic Constitutions

https://archive.org/stream/liturgyritualofa00warr/liturgyritualofa00warr_djvu.txt
(accessed 9-4-20)

The Virgins’ Song (300 CE)

Composed by Methodius

https://archive.org/stream/liturgyritualofa00warr/liturgyritualofa00warr_djvu.txt
(accessed 9-4-20)

O Gladsome Light / Phos Hilaron (280-320 CE)

May have been composed by Saint Basil the Great

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phos_Hilaron (accessed 9-4-20)

Oxyrhynchus Hymn (280 CE)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oxyrhynchus_hymn (accessed 9-4-20)

Communion Hymn (fourth century)

From the Didache

<http://legacyicons.com/content/didache.pdf> (accessed 9-4-20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Hymns of Niceta of Remesiana (335–414 CE)

https://hymnary.org/person/Remesiana_No (accessed 9–4–20)

Let All Mortal Flesh Keep Silence (350 CE)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Let_all_mortal_flesh_keep_silence (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymnus Angelicus (350 CE)

<https://www.catholic.com/encyclopedia/gloria-in-excelsis-deo> (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for the Penitent / Ad Coeli Clara (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for Pentecost / Beata Nobis Gaudia (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Morning Hymn / Deus Pater Ingenite (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

St. Hilary's Morning Hymn / Lucis Largitor Splendide (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Song of Dawn / Jam Meta Noctis Transiit (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Song of Dawn (Another Version) (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Hilary

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Nisibene Hymns 1–21, 35–42, 52–68 (350–360 CE)

Written by Saint Ephrem the Syrian

<https://www.newadvent.org/fathers/3702.htm> (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Hymn to St. Agatha / Martyris ecce dies Agathae (360–370 CE)

Written by Saint Damasus

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Easter Hymn / Aurora Coelum Purpurat (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

The Truth of Truths / Tristes Erant Apostoli (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

The Resurrection / Paschale Mundo Gaudium (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Paschal Morning Hymn / Rex Sempiterne Coelitem (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Vesper Hymn, for the Feast of a Martyr / Deus Tuorum Militum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for Lauds for the Feast of a Martyr / Invicte Martyr Unicum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

An Early Morning Hymn / Jam Lucis Orto Sidera (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for Advent / Creator Alme Siderum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Hymn for Matins / Somno Refectis Artubus (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for Advent / En Clara Fox (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for the Nativity of Our Lord / Jesu Redemptor Omnium (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for the Night Season / Nox Atra Rerum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Paschal Tide / Ad Regias Agni Dapes (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Morning Hymn for Ascension Day / Aeterne Rex Altissime (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Vesper Hymn for Ascension Day / Jesu Nostra Redemptio (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Pentecost / Jam Christus Astra Ascenderat (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

O Splendour of the Father's Face / Splendor Paternae Gloriae (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

A Morning Hymn / Aeterna Coeli Gloria (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

The Morning's Golden Radiance / Aurora Jam Spargit (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Evening Hymn / Te Lucis Ante Terminum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for the Feast of a Virgin / Jesu, Corona Virginum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Night Song / Rerum Deus Tenax Vigor (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn Before Daylight / Consorts Paterni Luminis (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for Early Morning / Summae Parens Clementiae (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for Eventide / Deus Creator Omnium (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Morning Prayer / Rector Potens Verax Deus (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

A Hymn to the Holy Ghost / Nunc Sancte Nobis Spiritus (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Vesper Song / Jam Sol Recedit Igneus (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

O Word of Might / Verbum Supernum Prodiens (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for the Feast of a Martyr / Rex Gloriose Martyrum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for the Feast of an Apostle / Aeterna Christi Munera (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for Sunday / Aeterne Rerum Conditor (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Ambrose

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

A Hymn for Epiphany / O Sola Magnarum Urbium (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for the Holy Innocents / Audit Tyrannus Anxius (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for the Holy Innocents / Salvete, Flores Martyrum (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

A Morning Hymn / Ales Diei Nuntius (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

The Glory of Christ / Quicumque Christum Quaeritis (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Morning Hymn / Nox et Tenebrae et Nubilae (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Behold the Golden Light / Lux Ecce Surgit Aurea (370–380 CE)

Written by Saint Prudentius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

We Praise Thee, O God / Te Deum Laudamus (387 CE)

Attributed to Saint Ambrose and Saint Augustine, but could be Saint Hilary or Saint Nicetas

https://hymnary.org/text/we_praise_thee_o_god (accessed 9–4–20)

A Christmas Hymn / A Solis Ortus Cardine (400–425 CE)

Written by Saint Sedulius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

Hymn for Epiphany / Crudelis Herodes Deum (400–425 CE)

Written by Saint Sedulius

https://archive.org/stream/eanhy00dona/eanhy00dona_djvu.txt (accessed 9–4–20)

NOTE 23: DETAILS ABOUT JESUS FROM HYMNS

The following details about Jesus can be retrieved from the aforementioned hymns:

About the Birth of Jesus

- Jesus was born of a virgin, Mary, and Joseph was Jesus's earthly father.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- The prophets predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Joseph (son of Jacob) was a “type” of Jesus.
- Jesus’s coming was announced to Mary by an angel.
- Jesus’s virgin conception fulfills the prophecy in Isaiah.
- John the Baptist jumped in Elizabeth’s womb when she greeted the pregnant Mary.
- A star announced Jesus’s birth, and the magi followed the star to the birth of Jesus.
- Jesus was born in a stable in Bethlehem and laid in hay.
- Shepherds visited his birth.
- Three sages brought gifts of myrrh, frankincense, and gold.
- Herod was concerned about the birth of Jesus; he ordered the killing of the children.
- Jesus escaped the massacre.

About the Ministry of Jesus

- Jesus called Nazareth his home.
- John the Baptist announced the arrival of Jesus as the Messiah.
- Jesus amazed the Jewish scholars.
- He chose apostles, including Judas Iscariot, who he knew would betray him.
- Jesus appointed the Twelve to judge the twelve tribes.
- Jesus walked on water and multiplied bread.
- Jesus raised Jairus’s daughter from death and raised the widow’s son.
- Jesus healed the blind man.
- Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave.
- Jesus confronted the Sadducees about the resurrection of the dead.
- Jesus taught his disciples (and continues to teach us).
- Jesus told his followers to be watchful.

About the Mission of Jesus

- Jesus loves us; he is the fisher of men who gathers the multitudes.
- He is the Savior, the giver of light and wisdom.
- Jesus will secure and rescue his church, the bride of Christ.
- We are saved by the grace of God; the salvation of Jesus is given freely.
- He has the power to save everyone, including sinners.
- We are guilty before a holy God, but we are saved by Jesus’s sacrifice on the cross.
- We deserve death, but Jesus gives us life; he appeases the father.
- Jesus died on the cross to save us from the wrath of God.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Jesus offered himself as a sacrifice for our sins; Jesus's cross defeats death.
- Jesus imparts his righteousness to us; he redeems us with his blood.
- Jesus defeated evil and triumphs over the Evil One; he can keep us without sin.
- Jesus restores us to the Father and opens the kingdom of heaven to all believers.

About the Death of Jesus

- Jesus prayed in Gethsemane and sweated blood.
- Jesus was smitten in the face, stripped, and mocked.
- Jesus was beaten, given a reed as a staff and a crown of thorns.
- Jesus was dressed in robes, spat on, and scourged.
- Jesus was crucified.
- His hands and feet were pierced with nails.
- Jesus was given gall and vinegar on the cross.
- He died on Calvary, crucified on a cross (the "tree").
- The disciples were devastated by Jesus's death.
- Jesus was buried in a tomb.
- The tomb was sealed with a stone.
- The tomb was guarded.

About the Resurrection and Return of Jesus

- Jesus defeated death, rose from the grave, and left an empty tomb.
- The women met an angel at the tomb.
- The angel told the women that Jesus was risen.
- Jesus appeared to the women and then to the apostles.
- Jesus showed his wounds to his followers.
- Jesus ascended into heaven and sits at the right hand of the Father.
- Jesus will return for us and will judge the living and the dead.
- Jesus is the first raised of those who have fallen asleep.
- Jesus will raise the dead to eternal life.
- He will reign forever.

About the Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is "the Word."
- Jesus is "Son of God."
- Jesus is the "Only Begotten Son."
- Jesus is "Lord of Lords."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Jesus is the “Lord Most High.”
- Jesus is “Christ the King.”
- Jesus is our “Shepherd.”
- Jesus is the “Lamb of God.”
- Jesus is the “Light.”
- Jesus is “Life.”
- Jesus is the “Redeemer.”
- Jesus is the “Giver of Life.”
- Jesus is the “King of Glory.”

NOTE 24: CHRISTIANS IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF MUSIC

The following periods of music history were characterized by prominent Christians who contributed to the growth and development of musical style that have impacted and shaped today’s music:

Ancient Christian Period through the Gregorian Period (35–900 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Saint Gregory (540–604 CE): Became the first pope who came from a monastic background. In the Middle Ages, he became known as “the father of Christian worship.” He contributed to the *Divine Liturgy of the Presanctified Gifts* and codified and collected the chant, which is still used in Roman Catholic services (named the *Gregorian chant* in his honor).
- Saint Hilary (310–c. 367 CE): Bishop of Poitiers, considered by some to be the first Latin Christian hymn writer. Church father Jerome reported that Hilary produced a *liber hymnorum* (three hymns are attributed to him).
- Saint Ambrose (c. 340–397 CE): Bishop of Milan and one of the most important church leaders of the fourth century. He is credited with writing many hymns, including *Deus Creator Omnium*, *Aeterne rerum conditor*, *Jam surgit hora tertia*, *Jam Christus astra ascenderat*, and *Veni redemptor gentium*.

Medieval Period (1150–1400 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Guido of Arezzo (995–1050 CE): Benedictine monk known as the “father of modern

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

musical notation.” His musical notation represented the pitch of a note and allowed music to progress beyond the limitations of oral (one-on-one) traditions.

- Hildegard von Bingen (1097–1179 CE): German Benedictine abbess who wrote many liturgical songs, pushing the boundaries of traditional Gregorian chant. Her music was monophonic (consisting of one melodic line) but lacked tempo or rhythm.
- Philippe de Vitry (1291–1361 CE): Bishop of Meaux who was considered the finest musician of his day. He wrote a treatise on music called the *Ars Nova Notandi* and innovated the “modern” system of rhythmic notation, making possible the free and complex music that dominated the next hundred years.

Renaissance Period (1400–1600 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Jacques Arcadelt (1507–1568 CE): Franco-Flemish composer who served in the Sistine Chapel Choir and wrote both sacred and secular music, including three masses, as well as settings of the *Lamentations of Jeremiah* and the *Magnificat*.
- William Byrd (1543–1623 CE): English composer who also wrote sacred and secular polyphonic songs. He helped to develop Anglican church music. After becoming a Roman Catholic, he also wrote sacred music for the Catholic Church. He seriously advanced the use of instruments in his music.
- Josquin des Prez (1440–1521 CE): Catholic choirboy and chapel singer who became Europe’s most sought-after musician. He combined many contemporary styles of music and wrote sacred and secular songs. His masses and chansons still exist.

Baroque Period (1600–1750 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Johann Sebastian Bach (1685–1750 CE): German composer said to be to music what Leonardo da Vinci was to art and Shakespeare was to literature. He is known for instrumental compositions and vocal music, both sacred and secular, including Latin church music, passions, oratorios, and motets. He often adopted Lutheran hymns and wrote extensively for organ and other keyboard instruments.
- George Frideric Handel (1685–1759 CE): German (and later British) composer well-known for operas, oratorios, anthems, and concertos, including *Messiah*. He introduced new, uncommon musical instruments in his music, including the lute, the viola d’amore and violetta marina, trombones, clarinets, the French horn, the double bassoon, bell chimes, and the harp.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Antonio Vivaldi (1678–1741 CE): A Roman Catholic priest and violinist, he is considered one of the greatest of the Baroque composers. He was innovative, and his compositions were extremely cheerful, incorporating contrasting harmonies and innovative melodies. He used many different instruments, including the keyboard, organ, harpsichord, violin, viola, and cello.

Classical Period (1750–1820 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Ludwig van Beethoven (1770–1827 CE): German pianist and composer whose music is among the most performed of all classical music. He innovated musical form and expression in the latter part of his career and once declared, “It was not a fortuitous meeting of chordal atoms that made the world; if order and beauty are reflected in the constitution of the universe, then there is a God.”
- Franz Joseph Haydn (1732–1809 CE): Austrian composer who was the most celebrated composer in Europe and was instrumental in the development of chamber music. He is called “the father of the symphony” and “the father of the string quartet” and once said, “I know that God has favoured me, and recognize it thankfully. I also believe that I have done my duty and have been of use to the world through my works.”
- Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart (1756–1791 CE): An Austrian composer who was a devout Catholic, Mozart played keyboard and violin. He composed symphonies, concertos, and operas, along with religious music, including masses, dances, divertimenti, and serenades. He is among the greatest classical composers of all time.

Romantic (1820–1900 CE)

Key Musicians:

- Franz Peter Schubert (1797–1828 CE): Austrian composer who bridged the classical and romantic periods and was said to evoke the spirit of Mozart. He composed symphonies, operas, and sacred music, becoming famous for his version of “Ave Maria,” Piano Sonata in A Major, and Symphony no. 5 in B-flat Major, D. 485.
- Richard Wagner (1813–1883 CE): German composer who was initially a noted non-believer and friend of Friedrich Nietzsche. Wagner eventually became a Christian after being “inspired by a study of the Gospels.” He revolutionized opera through his concept of the *Gesamtkunstwerk* (“total work of art”), combining musical, poetic, visual, and dramatic arts. His compositions were complex with rich harmonies and orchestration.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Felix Mendelssohn (1809–1847 CE): German composer who wrote symphonies, concertos, and chamber music. His best-known works include the overture and incidental music for *A Midsummer Night's Dream* and the *Scottish Symphony*, the latter inspired by Bible reading and a visit to Holyrood Abbey in Edinburgh.

Modern / Contemporary Period (1900 CE–present)

Key Musicians:

- Arnold Schoenberg (1874–1951 CE): Austrian composer who was born into a Jewish family but later became a Christian. He is considered by some to be one of the most influential composers of the twentieth century. His musical approach to harmony (stretching conformity with traditional musical tones) greatly influenced twentieth-century music.
- Igor Stravinsky (1882–1971 CE): Russian composer who, like Schoenberg, is considered one of the most influential composers of his time. He was stylistically diverse, and one of his ballets, *The Rite of Spring*, changed the way future composers thought about rhythm and musical structure. He pushed the musical boundaries of his time and once said, “The more one separates oneself from the canons of the Christian church, the further one distances oneself from the truth.”
- Duke Ellington (1899–1974 CE): American composer considered to be the most prolific composer of the century. Known as a creative innovator, he composed an incredible variety of music, from secular to sacred, including the song “Come Sunday.” He combined different styles of music, including a variety of “pop” music forms, while keeping his compositions simple yet expressive. He also held daily Bible study and private prayer in hotel and dressing rooms.

NOTE 25: CHRISTIANS ADVANCING MUSIC

Christian innovators helped to advance the cause of music by contributing in a number of significant ways:

Ancient Christian Period through the Gregorian Period (35–900 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

After Saint Gregory, chants became the mainstream music of the church. Soloists either recited lyrics in a chant-like manner or alternated with a chorus, or two choruses alternated. The voices had no musical accompaniment, and there were no vocal harmonies. Songs were sung in churches or in religious settings.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

Medieval Period (1150–1400 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

Music during this period included voices singing along with a limited number of instruments, including the flute, the recorder, and plucked string instruments such as the lute and early versions of the organ and fiddle. Vocals now included simple harmonies. Most songs were still sung in churches or settings related to the church.

Renaissance Period (1400–1600 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

The use of harmony and polyphony dramatically increased in this period, and choral music became the focus of composers (including a cappella compositions). Religious music flourished, adding new forms (like masses, anthems, psalms, and motets). Instrumentation increased, and new instruments were used in musical compositions (including early brass instruments such as the slide trumpet, cornet, valveless trumpet, and sackbut; string instruments like the viol, rebec, lyre, lute, guitar, and harpsichord; percussion instruments like the triangle, tambourine, bells, and small drums; and woodwind instruments like the reed pipe, bagpipe, transverse flute, and recorder). Composers began to move away from the modal system of harmony and toward major and minor scales. Songs were written for church or religious groups and for royalty.

Baroque Period (1600–1750 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

In this period of musical history, composers began writing music in particular keys, with more complexity and with intricate harmonies. The modern orchestra was also born in this period, as well as the modern opera, concerto, sonata, and cantata. Music was written for outdoor dinner parties, special events, and public operas. Composers further developed instrumental works for various ensembles, and as a result, many instruments were created and perfected, including the fortepiano, oboe, bassoon, cello, contrabass, harpsichord, snare drum, timpani, tambourine, and castanets.

Classical Period (1750–1820 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

During this period, composers incorporated voices singing with complex harmonies, accompanied by brass, wind, stringed instruments and percussion instruments. A new song form was created: the sonata. Composers also wrote pieces involving instrumental music with a larger number of instruments. Songs were structurally simpler, and music

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

was written utilizing major and minor scales written in a specific “key.” Music was performed in churches and religious gatherings, before royalty, and in public settings.

Romantic (1820–1900 CE)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

Music in this period involved voices singing with complex harmonies, accompanied by instruments and percussion. Compositions included instrumental music with a larger number of instruments, but songs were structurally simpler. Music was written in an even more creative fashion (composers began to stretch the compositional “rules”), using major and minor scales written in a specific “key.” Songs were intense, dramatic, and emotional and sung in church and religious settings and in public settings for both the wealthy and the middle class.

Modern / Contemporary Period (1900 CE–present)

Key Musical Characteristics and Developments

The modern period included compositions in which voices sang with complex harmonies, accompanied by instruments and percussion. These compositions were much freer than in the past, with few compositional or cultural limitations. Songs were structurally simple and often intense, dramatic, and emotional. Music prevails in churches and religious gatherings and in public settings for both the wealthy, middle, and lower class.

NOTE 26: CHRISTIAN RECORDING ARTISTS

The following *partial* list of Christian recording artists (from 1950 to the present) has been compiled from these sources:

- “Best Modern Christian Music Artists,” The Top Tens, <https://www.thetoptens.com/modern-christian-music-artists/> (accessed 9–4–20).
- “Year-End Charts: Top Christian Artists (2019),” *Billboard*, <https://www.billboard.com/charts/year-end/top-christian-artists> (accessed 9–4–20).
- “The Very Best Christian Bands & Artists,” Ranker, last modified March 2, 2020, <https://www.ranker.com/list/christian-music-bands-and-musicians/reference>.
- “101 Best Christian Artists of All Time,” Godtube, July 1, 2013, <https://www.godtube.com/news/101-best-christian-artists-of-all-time.html>.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- *Wikipedia*, s.v. “List of Christian Worship Music Artists,” last modified April 11, 2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Christian_worship_music_artists.
- “Who’s Who in Christian Music: Artist Bios,” *CBN.com*, <https://www.cbn.com/cbn/music/artists/?mobile=false> (accessed 9–4–20).

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| ➤ 33 Miles | ➤ August Burns Red | ➤ Scott Wesley Brown |
| ➤ 4Him | ➤ Austin Stone Worship | ➤ Ed Bruce |
| ➤ 4th Avenue Jones | ➤ Avalon | ➤ Fernanda Brum |
| ➤ Cherie Adams | ➤ Josh Baldwin | ➤ Building 429 |
| ➤ Yolanda Adams | ➤ Paul Baloche | ➤ Bukas Palad Music Ministry |
| ➤ Addison Road | ➤ Warren Barfield | ➤ Jon Buller |
| ➤ Adie | ➤ BarlowGirl | ➤ Jonathan Butler |
| ➤ The Afters | ➤ Pat Barrett | ➤ By the Tree |
| ➤ Todd Agnew | ➤ Marco Barrientos | ➤ Caedmon’s Call |
| ➤ All Sons & Daughters | ➤ Daniel Bashta | ➤ Shirley Caesar |
| ➤ All Star United | ➤ Josh Bates | ➤ Byron Cage |
| ➤ ALM: UK | ➤ Francesca Battistelli | ➤ Jeremy Camp |
| ➤ The Ambassador | ➤ Jon Bauer | ➤ Capital Kings |
| ➤ Anberlin | ➤ Margaret Becker | ➤ Adam Cappa |
| ➤ Coffey Anderson | ➤ Vicky Beeching | ➤ Michael Card |
| ➤ Jared Anderson | ➤ Bethel Music | ➤ Carman |
| ➤ Jeff Anderson | ➤ Big Daddy Weave | ➤ Cody Carnes |
| ➤ Meredith Andrews | ➤ Charles Billingsley | ➤ Kurt Carr |
| ➤ Andrus, Blackwood, & Company | ➤ Bluetree | ➤ Carried Away |
| ➤ The Annie Moses Band | ➤ Carl Gustav Boberg | ➤ John Carter Cash |
| ➤ Anthem Lights | ➤ Pat Boone | ➤ Johnny Cash |
| ➤ Article One | ➤ Dan Bremnes | ➤ Casting Crowns |
| ➤ Cory Asbury | ➤ Lincoln Brewster | ➤ Casting Pearls |
| ➤ Ascend the Hill | ➤ Jim Brickman | ➤ Jason Castro |
| ➤ Ashes Remain | ➤ Bright City | ➤ Steven Curtis Chapman |
| ➤ As I Lay Dying | ➤ The Brooklyn Tabernacle Choir | ➤ Kristin Chenoweth |
| ➤ Audrey Assad | ➤ Brenton Brown | ➤ Andy Cherry |
| ➤ Audio Adrenaline | ➤ Clint Brown | ➤ Christ for the Nations Music |
| ➤ Chris August | ➤ James Brown | |
| | ➤ Ron Brown | |

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
| ➤ Chris Christian | ➤ Desperation Band | ➤ Fireflight |
| ➤ Circleslide | ➤ Jeff Deyo | ➤ First Call |
| ➤ Citipointe Church | ➤ Diante do Trono | ➤ Flatfoot 56 |
| ➤ Citizen Way | ➤ Jonny Diaz | ➤ Flyleaf |
| ➤ Citizens & Saints | ➤ The Digital Age | ➤ FM Static |
| ➤ The City Harmonic | ➤ Bethany Dillon | ➤ for KING &
COUNTRY |
| ➤ Paul Clark | ➤ Kristene DiMarco | ➤ Don Francisco |
| ➤ James Clay | ➤ Disciple | ➤ Kirk Franklin |
| ➤ Riley Clemmons | ➤ Colton Dixon | ➤ Austin French |
| ➤ Cloverton | ➤ DJ Maj | ➤ Marine Friesen |
| ➤ Cochren & Co. | ➤ Brian Doerksen | ➤ Richie Furay |
| ➤ Natalie Cole | ➤ Downhere | ➤ Peter Furler |
| ➤ Paul Colman | ➤ Phil Driscoll | ➤ Bill Gaither |
| ➤ Amanda Cook | ➤ Bryan Duncan | ➤ Gloria Gaither |
| ➤ Travis Cottrell | ➤ Misty Edwards | ➤ Rob Galea |
| ➤ Jason Crabb | ➤ Peter Eide | ➤ Gateway Worship |
| ➤ Crabb Family | ➤ Eisley | ➤ Keith Getty |
| ➤ Clay Crosse | ➤ Elevation Worship | ➤ Kathie Lee Gifford |
| ➤ Cross Movement | ➤ eleventyseven | ➤ Aaron Gillespie |
| ➤ Andrae Crouch | ➤ Joel Engle | ➤ Matt Gilman |
| ➤ Rick Cua | ➤ Michael English | ➤ The Glorious Unseen |
| ➤ Adam Cunningham | ➤ Domenick Epps | ➤ Danny Gokey |
| ➤ Billy Ray Cyrus | ➤ Ian Eskelin | ➤ Amy Grant |
| ➤ Da' T.R.U.T.H. | ➤ Anthony Evans | ➤ Natalie Grant |
| ➤ Lauren Daigle | ➤ Darrell Evans | ➤ Jason Gray |
| ➤ Charlie Daniels | ➤ Evermore | ➤ Keith Green |
| ➤ Jessie Daniels | ➤ (Kevin Kyle) | ➤ Steve Green |
| ➤ Jonathan David &
Melissa Helser | ➤ Everyday Sunday | ➤ Steffany Gretzinger |
| ➤ David Crowder Band | ➤ Falling Up | ➤ LaShell Griffin |
| ➤ Day of Fire | ➤ Family Force 5 | ➤ GRITS |
| ➤ dc Talk | ➤ Jordan Feliz | ➤ Group 1 Crew |
| ➤ Christine D'Clario | ➤ Lou Fellingham | ➤ Sara Groves |
| ➤ DecembeRadio | ➤ Ludmila Ferber | ➤ Shaun Groves |
| ➤ Delirious? | ➤ FFH | ➤ Gungor |
| ➤ Demon Hunter | ➤ Fighting Instinct | ➤ Deitrick Haddon |
| | ➤ Finding Favour | |

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Eoghan Haeslip
- Charlie Hall
- Matt Hammitt
- Fred Hammond
- Larnelle Harris
- Mark Harris
- Sarah Hart
- Harvest
- Hawk Nelson
- Walter Hawkins
- Brandon Heath
- JJ Heller
- Benny Hester
- Kim Hill
- Hillsong United
- Hillsong Worship
- Hillsong Young & Free
- Israel Houghton
- House of Heroes
- Housefires
- Joel Houston
- George Huff
- Tim Hughes
- Andy Hunter
- Hyper Static Union
- I AM THEY
- Icon For Hire
- Imperials
- Inhabited
- Lily Isaacs
- Jackson Waters
- Jaime Jamgochian
- Jars of Clay
- Jesus Culture
- Kari Jobe
- Brian Johnson and Jenn Johnson
- Jonas Brothers
- George Jones
- Jontez
- Julissa
- Jump5
- Debbie K
- Glenn Kaiser
- The Katinas
- Phil Keaggy
- Mat Kearney
- Sarah Kelly
- Graham Kendrick
- Ron Kenoly
- Dustin Kensrue
- Aaron Keyes
- Kids in the Way
- Jamie Kimmett
- Kings Kaleidoscope
- KJ-52
- Deborah Klassen
- Jennifer Knapp
- Scott Krippayne
- Kutless
- LA Symphony
- Rachael Lampa
- Jonny Lang
- Lenny LeBlanc
- Lecrae
- Brenda Lee
- Russ Lee
- Leeland
- Mylon LeFevre
- Crystal Lewis
- LIFE Worship
- Lightswitch
- Brian Littrell
- Living Sacrifice
- The Longing
- Loud Harp
- Darlene Love
- Love & the Outcome
- The LUKAS Band
- Luminate
- LZ7
- Matt Maher
- Mainstay
- Mandisa
- Ken Mansfield
- Maranatha! Singers
- Robin Mark
- Mars Ill
- Mary Mary
- Beth Champion Mason
- William Matthews
- Kevin Max
- Chris McClarney
- Donnie McClurkin
- Shawn McDonald
- Barry McGuire
- John Mark McMillan
- Heath McNease
- Matt and Sherry McPherson
- David MeeceMercyMe
- Krystal Meyers
- Mikeschair
- Andy Mineo
- Don Moen
- Monk and Neagle

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Danilo Montero
- Geoff Moore
- Jason Morant
- Reuben Morgan
- Bishop Paul S. Morton
- J Moss
- Nicole C. Mullen
- Rich Mullins
- Martha Munizzi
- Needtobreathe
- Nevertheless
- New Life Worship
- Newsboys
- NewSong
- NewSpring Worship
- Newworldson
- NF
- Britt Nicole
- Ana Nóbrega
- Christy Nockels
- Nichole Nordeman
- Smokie Norful
- Bebo Norman
- Larry Norman
- Calvin Nowell
- Number One Gun
- Michael O'Brien
- The O.C. Supertones
- Erin O'Donnell
- Olivia the Band
- One Sonic Society
- Stacie Orrico
- Fernando Ortega
- Out of Eden
- Ginny Owens
- Owl City
- Glenn Packiam
- Matt Papa
- Parachute Band
- Twila Paris
- Andy Park
- Laura Hackett Park
- Christopher Parkening
- Leon Patillo
- Kendall Payne
- The Peasall Sisters
- Dan Peek
- Alexis Peña
- Andrew Peterson
- Petra
- Phatfish
- David Phelps
- Phillips, Craig & Dean
- Pillar
- Planetshakers
- Plumb
- Plus One
- Pocket Full of Rocks
- P.O.D.
- Point of Grace
- Don Poythress
- Kelly Price
- Matt Price
- Kevin Prosch
- Chris Quilala
- Radial Angel
- Rapture Ruckus
- Red
- RedCloud
- Matt Redman
- Relient K
- Remedy Drive
- Rend Collective Experiment
- John Reuben
- Chris Rice
- Jeremy Riddle
- Mark Roach
- Robbie Seay Band
- Kerrie Roberts
- Smokey Robinson
- Gabriela Rocha
- Rock n Roll Worship Circus
- The Rocket Summer
- Jesus Adrian Romero
- Nedra Ross
- George Rowe
- Rush of Fools
- Israel Salazar
- Nate Sallie
- Torrey Salter
- Salvador
- Ricardo Sanchez
- Sanctus Real
- Walter Santos
- Sawyer Brown
- John Schlitt
- Mark Schultz
- Kathryn Sarah Scott
- Selah
- The Send
- Seventh Day Slumber
- Beckah Shae
- Shane and Shane
- Karen Clark Sheard

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Kiki Sheard
- Shok
- Aaron Shust
- Sidewalk Prophets
- Manfred Siebald
- Sixteen Cities
- Ricky Skaggs
- Skillet
- Alvin Slaughter
- Chris Sligh
- Jake Smith
- Martin Smith
- Michael W. Smith
- Nívea Soares
- Juliano Son
- Sonicflood
- Souljahz
- Nicol Sponberg
- Rita Springer
- Spur58
- Rebecca St. James
- Kristian Stanfill
- Ralph Stanley
- Staple
- Starfield
- Stellar Kart
- Ryan Stevenson
- Randy Stonehill
- Laura Story
- StorySide:B
- Marty Stuart
- subseven
- Superchick
- The Swift
- Switch
- Switchfoot
- Tait
- Ben Tankard
- T-Bone
- Tenth Avenue North
- Third Day
- This Beautiful Republic
- Hunter G. K. Thompson
- Thousand Foot Krutch
- Jon Thurlow
- TobyMac
- Chris Tomlin
- Bryan & Katie Torwalt
- Stuart Townend
- Randy Travis
- Tree63
- Tammy Trent
- Kathy Troccoli
- Michelle Tumes
- Josh Turner
- Micah Tyler
- Ronan Tynan
- United Pursuit
- Unspoken
- Until June
- Jason Upton
- Gary V
- Ana Paula Valadão
- André Valadão
- Mariana Valadão
- Jaci Velasquez
- Verbs
- Vertical Church Band
- Vertical Worship
- Victory Worship
- Tommy Walker
- Kim Walker-Smith
- John Waller
- Sheila Walsh
- Matthew Ward
- Waterdeep
- Watermark
- Wayne Watson
- We Are Messengers
- Derek Webb
- Steven Welch
- Tauren Wells
- Matthew West
- Evan Wickham
- Phil Wickham
- Paul Wilbur
- Kelly Willard
- Joy Williams
- Kara Williams
- Zach Williams
- Josh Wilson
- BeBe Winans
- CeCe Winans
- Marcos Witt
- Ayiesha Woods
- Worth Dying For
- Paul Wright
- Jerimae Yoder
- Vicki Yohe
- ZOEGirl
- Zoro the Drummer
- Darlene Zschech

NOTE 27: GREATEST RECORDING ARTISTS OF ALL TIME

Our list of the greatest recording artists of all time was formed from the following sources:

- “Greatest of All Time Artists,” *Billboard*, <https://www.billboard.com/charts/greatest-of-all-time-artists> (accessed 9–4–20).
- “100 Greatest Artists: The Beatles, Eminem and More of the Best of the Best,” *Rolling Stone*, <https://www.rollingstone.com/music/music-lists/100-greatest-artists-147446/> (accessed 9–4–20).
- Florent_Pandit, “Greatest Music Artists of All Time,” IMDb, March 28, 2016, <https://www.imdb.com/list/ls034513166/>.

I’ve included their songs mentioning Jesus (in parentheses):

- | | |
|---|--|
| ➤ Muddy Waters (Deep Down in My Heart) | ➤ Jerry Lee Lewis (Jesus Is on the Main Line) |
| ➤ Hank Williams (Jesus Is Calling) | ➤ The Four Tops (Away in a Manger) |
| ➤ Frank Sinatra (Jesus Is a Rock in the Weary Land) | ➤ Patti Smith (Gloria) |
| ➤ Ray Charles (Why Me Lord?) | ➤ Smokey Robinson (Jesus Told Me to Love You) |
| ➤ The Drifters (My Only Desire) | ➤ Aretha Franklin (What a Friend We Have in Jesus) |
| ➤ Jackie Wilson (The First Noel) | ➤ Willie Nelson (Come on Back Jesus) |
| ➤ Fats Domino (Christmas Is a Special Day) | ➤ The Ramones (I’m Not Jesus) |
| ➤ Al Green (Jesus Is Waiting) | ➤ Roy Orbison (What Am I Worth) |
| ➤ Little Richard (Ride On, King Jesus) | ➤ Simon and Garfunkel (Mrs. Robinson) |
| ➤ B.B. King (Jesus Gave Me Water) | ➤ The Everly Brothers (Bring a Torch, Jeannette, Isabella) |
| ➤ Sam Cooke (Be with Me Jesus) | ➤ Otis Redding (Little Ol’ Me) |
| ➤ Elvis Presley (Reach Out to Jesus) | ➤ John Lennon (God) |
| ➤ Johnny Cash (Jesus) | ➤ The Stooges (Jesus Loves the Stooges) |
| ➤ Carl Perkins (Just a Little Talk with Jesus) | ➤ Booker T. and the M.G.’s (Sweet Little Jesus Boy) |
| ➤ Eric Clapton (We’ve Been Told) | |
| ➤ James Brown (The Old Landmark) | |

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Marvin Gaye (Jesus Is Our Love Song)
- Sly and the Family Stone (Walking in Jesus' Name)
- Van Morrison (Whenever God Shines His Light)
- Diana Ross and the Supremes (What a Friend We Have in Jesus)
- Bob Dylan (Property of Jesus)
- Neil Young (Jesus' Chariot)
- The Commodores (Jesus Is Love)
- Tina Turner (What a Friend We Have in Jesus)
- Rod Stewart (Silent Night)
- The Supremes (Time and Love)
- Stevie Wonder (Jesus Children of America)
- Curtis Mayfield (Jesus)
- The Beach Boys (He Come Down)
- Janis Joplin (River Jordan)
- The Righteous Brothers (He)
- Bob Marley (So Much Things To Say)
- David Bowie (Bus Stop)
- The Rolling Stones (I Just Want to See His Face)
- The Kinks (Have a Cuppa Tea)
- Grateful Dead (We Bid You Goodnight)
- Joni Mitchell (Passion Play)
- Frank Zappa (Jesus Thinks You're a Jerk)
- The Byrds (Jesus Is Just Alright)
- Gram Parsons (A Song for You)
- Jimi Hendrix (The Story of Life)
- Alice Cooper (King Herod's Song)
- Lynyrd Skynyrd (Four Walls of Raiford)
- Velvet Underground (Jesus)
- The Who (Christmas)
- Billy Joel (Goodnight Saigon)
- Elton John (Levon)
- James Taylor (Fire and Rain)
- The Doors (When the Music's Over)
- Pink Floyd (The Hero's Return)
- Bruce Springsteen (Jesus Was an Only Son)
- Tom Petty (Free Fallin')
- Creedence Clearwater Revival (Walk on the Water)
- The Band (Christmas Must Be Tonight)
- Carlos Santana, with Everlast (Black Jesus)
- Genesis (Jesus He Knows Me)
- Led Zeppelin (In My Time of Dying)
- Black Sabbath (After Forever)
- Michael Jackson (Earth Song)
- Parliament-Funkadelic (Livin' the Life / Talk about Jesus)
- MC Lars (Judas Priest)
- Aerosmith (Street Jesus)
- Elvis Costello (Deep Dark Truthful Mirror)
- Hall & Oates (A Lot of Changes Comin')
- Queen (Jesus)
- Earth, Wind & Fire (Away in a Manger)
- Eagles (The Last Resort)
- Van Halen (Up for Breakfast)
- Blondie (Bermuda Triangle Blues)
- Talking Heads (Bill)
- The Clash (The Sound of Sinners)

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Dreary Deity?

- Prince (A Man Called Jesus)
- U2 (Jesus Christ)
- Dr. Dre (Jesus Piece)
- Whitney Houston (Jesus Loves Me)
- Def Leppard (Personal Jesus)
- Madonna (X-Static Process)
- Eurythmics (Jack Talking)
- R.E.M. (New Test Leper)
- Jennifer Lopez (Teenage Fever)
- Nine Inch Nails (Ringfinger)
- Depeche Mode (Personal Jesus)
- Run-DMC (Christmas Is)
- Anthrax (Make Me Laugh)
- Beastie Boys (Dr. Lee, PhD)
- Metallica (Leper Messiah)
- Slayer (Jesus Saves)
- Public Enemy (What You Need Is Jesus)
- Megadeth (Captive Honour)
- Guns n' Roses (Sympathy for the Devil)
- Radiohead (I Am a Wicked Child)
- Nirvana (Jesus Doesn't Want Me for a Sunbeam)
- Kanye West (Jesus Walks)
- Beyoncé Knowles (Say Yes)
- Tupac Shakur (Blasphemy)
- Jay-Z (Empire State of Mind)
- Eminem (Walk on Water)
- Pearl Jam (W.M.A.)
- Mariah Carey (Jesus Oh What a Wonderful Child)
- Mary J. Blige (Thank You Lord—Interlude)
- Tim McGraw (I'm Only Jesus)
- Usher (Oh My God)
- The Notorious B.I.G. (Get Money)
- Outkast (13th Floor / Growing Old)
- Snoop Dogg (Going Home)
- Justin Timberlake (Cabaret)
- Wu-Tang Clan (A Better Tomorrow)
- Linkin Park (Skin to Bone)
- P!nk (Here Comes the Weekend)
- Nickelback (Not Leavin' Yet)
- Christina Aguilera (Mercy on Me)
- Toby Keith (If I Was Jesus)
- Sean Paul (Crick Neck)
- Lil Wayne (Problems)
- 50 Cent (Be a Gentleman)
- Alicia Keys (Fight)
- Lady Gaga (You and I)
- Fall Out Boy (Dear Future Self—Hands Up)
- The Killers (When You Were Young)
- Kelly Clarkson (Jesus, Oh What a Wonderful Child)
- Ludacris (Blow It Out)
- Avril Lavigne (Head above Water)
- T.I. (Take da Wheel)
- Katy Perry (When There's Nothing Left)
- Rihanna (Love Without Tragedy / Mother Mary)
- Bruno Mars (24K Magic)
- T-Pain (Roll in Peace)
- Ed Sheeran (Lately)
- Taylor Swift (Soon You'll Get Better)
- Carrie Underwood (Jesus, Take the Wheel)
- Kesha (Frenzy)
- Justin Bieber (Otis [Freestyle])
- Twenty One Pilots (Save)



Chapter 8

JESUS, THE ILLITERATE?

The Education Fallout

NOTE 36: CHRISTIAN FOUNDATIONS OF TOP UNIVERSITIES

Here is a summary of the Christian foundations for each university:

- Harvard University was founded in 1636 by Congregational Christians to train Christian ministers.
- Massachusetts Institute of Technology was founded by William Barton Rogers, a graduate of one of the first Christian universities in America (The College of William and Mary), which required students to be members of the Anglican Church. See Homer J. Webster, “Schools and Colleges in Colonial Times,” *New England Magazine: An Illustrated Monthly* 27 (1902): 374.
- Stanford University was founded by Leland and Jane Stanford. Jane was a devout ecumenical Christian who insisted that Memorial Church be at the center of campus.
- University of Cambridge was founded by Catholic students and professors from the University of Oxford.
- University of Oxford was founded by Christians (as previously described) with the motto “The Lord is my light.”
- Columbia University was founded originally as King’s College with the stated purpose “to teach and engage children to know God in Jesus Christ.”
- Princeton University was founded as a Presbyterian school whose president, Reverend John Witherspoon, once said, “Cursed be all learning that is contrary to the cross of Christ.”

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

- University of California, Berkeley was founded when the College of California (founded by Reverend Henry Durant) merged with the Agricultural, Mining, and Mechanical Arts College. Durant (an ordained Congregational Church pastor) attended Andover Theological Seminary and studied for the ministry at Yale College.
- University of Pennsylvania was founded based on evangelist George Whitefield's desire to establish a Philadelphia charity school that would double as a house of worship.
- University of Chicago was founded by Baptist church leaders and included the University of Chicago Divinity School.
- Yale University was founded as a Congregational Christian institution to "educate ministers in our own way."
- University of Paris (Sorbonne) was founded by Catholics associated with the Notre Dame cathedral school and eventually became the center of Christian orthodox theological education.
- University of Michigan was founded originally as *Catholepistemiad of Michigania* by French Roman Catholic priest Father Gabriel Richard. Local Christian church leaders were active as faculty and administration.
- California Institute of Technology was founded originally as Throop University by Amos Gager Throop, original pastor of Throop Memorial Church, which is still in existence today. The school's motto was "The truth shall make you free."
- University of Washington was founded by Methodist minister Daniel Bagley.

NOTE 37: BUILDINGS AND CHARTERS

The following details can be discerned from campus buildings and charters:

About the Existence and Nature of God

- God exists and is mindful of humans.
- God is the provider and director.
- The Lord is light.
- God is the source of knowledge and light.
- God provides wisdom to Christians.
- God's kingdom is an everlasting kingdom.

About the Existence and Nature of Jesus

- Jesus is the Good Shepherd.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

- Jesus was full of grace and truth.
- God is triune, so by inference Jesus is divine.
- Jesus is the Alpha and Omega.
- God is known through Jesus Christ.
- Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
- Jesus provided the message of God.
- Jesus is the source of all true knowledge.
- Jesus is the only true God and Savior.
- Jesus is the Savior of Men as symbolized by IHS in Greek.
- Jesus is the great Redeemer, represented by a lamb.
- Jesus restores life to the dead.
- Jesus Christ provides eternal life.

About the Nature of Scripture

- Christians wrote Scripture concerning Jesus.
- The gospel authors were disciples of Jesus named Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.
- Christian Scripture is the source of light, enlightenment, and knowledge.
- The Christian Scriptures are “milk” and the “words of life.”
- The Christian Scriptures stimulate intellectual growth.

About the Nature of Christ Followers

- Followers of Jesus are called Christians.
- Christians seek God in prayer.
- Christians gather to worship in “churches” with ministers.
- Christians promote love, freedom, and tolerance.
- The cross is a symbol of Christianity.
- The cross of Jesus represents redemption.

About the Early Life of Jesus

- Jesus’s parents were the Virgin Mary and Joseph.
- Jesus’s birth was announced.
- Jesus and his family fled to Egypt.
- Jesus and his family lived in Nazareth.
- As a child, Jesus visited the temple.
- Jesus was baptized.
- John the Baptist preached to the Pharisees.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

About the Ministry of Jesus

- Jesus attended a wedding in Cana.
- Jesus told parables, including the parable of the sower, the return of the prodigal son, Lazarus at the rich man's gate, and the parable of the Pharisee and the publican.
- Jesus preached sermons, including the Beatitudes.
- Jesus said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."
- Jesus said, "I am the vine, ye are the branches."
- Jesus calmed a storm.
- Jesus raised a girl from death.
- Jesus multiplied bread and fish.
- Jesus addressed an adulteress.
- Jesus traveled to Jerusalem.
- Jesus preached in a synagogue.
- Jesus spoke to Nicodemus.
- Salome danced before Herod.
- John the Baptist was beheaded.
- Jesus met a woman in Samaria.
- Jesus healed a man with a withered hand.
- Jesus spent time with his disciples on the Sea of Galilee.
- Jesus blessed little children.
- Jesus walked on the sea.
- Jesus was transfigured.
- Jesus visited the home of Mary and Martha.
- Jesus raised Lazarus.
- Jesus traveled to Ephraim.
- Mary Magdalene anointed Jesus's feet.
- Jesus washed his disciples' feet.
- Jesus had a Last Supper with his disciples.

About the Death and Resurrection of Jesus

- The Jews conspired to execute Jesus.
- Judas met with the chief priest.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

- Jesus preached on the Mount of Olives.
- Jesus experienced agony in a garden.
- Judas betrayed Jesus with a kiss.
- Peter cut off a soldier's ear.
- Jesus appeared before Annas.
- Peter denied Jesus.
- Pilate presented Jesus to the crowd.
- Jesus was flogged.
- Jesus wore a crown of thorns.
- Jesus carried a cross.
- Pilate's wife had a dream before the crucifixion.
- Jesus was crucified.
- Jesus was removed from the cross.
- Mary received the body of Jesus.
- Jesus was buried.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Women visited Jesus's grave.
- There was an angel at Jesus's tomb.
- Jesus met men on the way to Emmaus.
- Thomas doubted.
- Jesus appeared to the disciples.
- Jesus appeared by the sea.
- Jesus promised, "Lo, I am with you always."
- Jesus ascended into heaven.

About the Followers of Jesus

- Jesus's followers included Mary Magdalene, Mary of Bethany, Lazarus, Martha, Mary Cleophas, Joseph of Arimathea, Nicodemus, Mary Salome, Peter, Andrew, James the Elder, John, James the Minor, Jude, Simon, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, Matthias, and Nathaniel.
- A disciple of Jesus, Saint Peter, is "the father of the law" in Catholicism.

The details of Jesus's life can be reconstructed from the campus buildings and charters at the following institutions:

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

Harvard University

There are engraved stone structures and markers on the campus that display Christian themes. The charter also references Jesus and the New Testament.

Stanford University

One of the founding buildings is the Memorial Church, and this building has paintings and windows depicting the life of Jesus and inscriptions displaying Bible verses.

Columbia University

The university's seal and crest include Bible verses. Their charter describes Christian values.

Princeton University

Princeton's first president (when the university was known as the College of New Jersey) wrote extensively about Jesus. The university seal and crest depict the Bible and verses. The original campus also had a prayer hall used for services, meetings, classes, and graduation ceremonies. It contained frescoes and stained glass windows depicting Jesus.

University of Oxford

The university's motto and crest reflect Christian themes. The campus is also the home of the University Church of St. Mary the Virgin (it sits on the site of an eleventh-century church), which contains inscriptions and art depicting the life of Jesus. In the early days of the university, the church was adopted as the first building on the campus.

University of Chicago

Rockefeller Chapel (a gothic revival chapel) was designed to be the "central and dominant feature" of the campus. It contains many inscriptions and depictions of Jesus.

Cornell University

Sage Chapel is located on the campus of the university. The interior of the chapel displays numerous Bible verses and depictions of Jesus.

Northwestern University

The university's motto and seal quote from two Bible verses.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

University of California, Los Angeles

A Bible verse is engraved on Royce Hall, one of the original four buildings on the campus.

University of Michigan, Ann Arbor

The College Chapel was part of the first campus, and students were required to attend. The chapel depicted verses and images of Jesus.

Duke University

Duke University Chapel is located at the center of the campus. It contains many Bible verse engravings and stained glass depictions of Jesus.

University of Toronto

The university's charter describes its Christian mission. On the campus of one of its colleges (The University of St. Michael's College) sits the college parish of St. Basil's Church. It contains several depictions of Jesus.

University of Paris

The original chapels and buildings no longer exist, but the university seal depicts Mary and Jesus.

University of Copenhagen

The original Collegiate Church of St. Mary predates the establishment of the university, and even its reconstruction took place before the university was built around it. The church contains many depictions of Jesus.

Rutgers University

Kirkpatrick Chapel is one of the university's oldest extant buildings. It contains depictions from Jesus's life.

Dartmouth College

The university's motto is a New Testament Bible verse. The school charter describes Jesus as Savior. Rollins Chapel contains depictions from the New Testament.

Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich

The university seal depicts Mary and Jesus.

University of Manchester

The university library contains Bible verse inscriptions.

NOTE 38: UNIVERSITY FOUNDERS

These university founders spoke or wrote about Jesus:

- Reverend John Harvard (founder of Harvard) preached regularly about Jesus.
- Jane Stanford (founder of Stanford) collected Christian quotes and Scriptures and had them inscribed on the campus's Memorial Chapel.
- Reverend John Witherspoon (founder of Princeton) preached regularly about Jesus, including, famously, his sermon "Dominion of Providence over the Passions of Men."
- Reverend Henry Durant (founder of UC Berkeley) preached regularly about Jesus.
- Reverend George Whitefield (founder of the University of Pennsylvania) preached regularly about Jesus, including, famously, "Christ the Believer's Husband," and "The Righteousness of Christ, an Everlasting Righteousness."
- Amos G. Throop (founder of the California Institute of Technology) also founded a church and preached regularly about Jesus.
- Reverend James Pierpont (leading founder of Yale University) preached regularly about Jesus.
- Father Gabriel Richard (founder of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor) preached regularly about Jesus and wrote a book on John's gospel that was printed in English and Mohawk.
- Reverend Daniel Bagley (founder of the University of Washington, Seattle) preached regularly about Jesus.
- Pastor John Milton Gregory (cofounder of the University of Illinois) preached regularly about Jesus and wrote the Christian book *The Seven Laws of Teaching*.
- Jonathan Baldwin Turner (cofounder of the University of Illinois) wrote *Christ's Words as Related to Science, Law, Government, History, Philosophy, Religion, and Universal Human Experience*.
- Reverend William Greenleaf Eliot (founder of Washington University in St. Louis) preached regularly about Jesus, including, famously, his sermons "On Loyalty and Religion" and "Brotherhood."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Illiterate?

- Minister Joseph Pomeroy Widney (founder of the University of Southern California) preached regularly about Jesus, including his sermon “Baccalaureate Sermon at the University.”
- Reverend Ezra Stiles (cofounder of Brown University) preached regularly about Jesus, including, famously, his sermon “The United States Elevated to Glory and Honor.”
- Reverend Eleazar Wheelock (founder of Dartmouth College) preached regularly about Jesus, including his sermon “No King but Christ, in His Church.”

Almost all of the first 123 colleges and universities in the United States had Christian origins. For more on this, refer to Paul Lee Tan, *Encyclopedia of 7700 Illustrations: Signs of the Times* (Rockville, MD: Assurance, 1984), 157.



Chapter 9

JESUS, THE SCIENCE DENIER?

The Exploration Fallout

NOTE 25: ANCIENT CHRISTIAN CONTRIBUTORS TO SCIENCE

This group of Christian contributors includes the following:

Anatolius of Laodicea (c. 210–283 CE)

Bishop of Laodicea and leading scholar of physical sciences. Founder of *computus paschalis*, a method used to calculate calendar dates.

Marcellus Empiricus (c. 375–c. 425 CE)

Medical writer from Gaul who also embraced medical practices that drew on ancient traditional religions.

Nemesius (?–c. 390 CE)

Bishop at Emesa who employed Galenic medicine, studied the brain, and anticipated the circulatory system.

Adamantius (c. 380–c. 460 CE)

Ancient “professor of medicine” in Alexandria, then Constantinople.

Cassius Felix (c. 400–c. 480 CE)

Roman African medical writer who was the chief doctor of his community and wrote a Latin treatise titled *De medicina*.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Asclepiodotus (c. 440–c. 500 CE)

Physician, mathematician, and musician best known for promoting the use of white hellebore medicinally.

Isidore of Miletus (c. 442–c. 537 CE)

Byzantine scientist and mathematician who taught stereometry and physics at the university level.

Anthemius of Tralles (c. 474–c. 534 CE)

Byzantine Roman who was one of the architects of the Hagia Sophia and was a professor of geometry and architecture.

Aëtius of Amida (c. 450–c. 530 CE)

Byzantine Greek physician and medical writer distinguished by the extent of his knowledge.

Sergius of Reshaina (c. 456–536 CE)

Monophysite priest and physician known for translating medical works from Greek to Syriac.

Eutocius of Ascalon (c. 480–c. 540 CE)

Greek mathematician who wrote commentaries on Archimedean treatises and the Apollonian *Conics*.

John Philoponus (c. 490–c. 570 CE)

Byzantine philosopher who was critical of Aristotelian physics and theorized about the nature of light and stars. Father of the Kalam Cosmological Argument.

NOTE 27: EARLY MIDDLE AGES

Christian contributors in the Early Middle Ages include:

Alexander of Tralles (c. 525–c. 605 CE)

Physician from ancient Anatolia/Turkey who was described by and quoted by Paul of Aegina.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Eugenius I (c. 567–647 CE)

Archbishop of Toledo who was famous as an astronomer and astronomical mathematician.

Severus Sebokht (575–667 CE)

Syrian bishop and scholar who taught Aristotelian philosophy and wrote treatises on syllogisms and the astrolabe (describing the movements of heavenly bodies).

John of Alexandria (600–642 CE)

Byzantine medical writer who wrote a commentary on Galen's *De sectis*.

Theophilus Protospatharius (c. 600–c. 680 CE)

Christian who authored several Greek medical works related to physiology. Father of urology.

Anania Shirakatsi (c. 610–c. 690 CE)

Armenian mathematician, astronomer, and cosmographer who wrote treatises on mathematics, astronomy, geography, chronology, and other fields. Father of the exact and natural sciences in Armenia.

Ibn Uthal (620–700 CE)

Arab Christian who served as personal physician to the caliph Mu'awiya I and was regarded as the most distinguished of the medical practitioners of the early Umayyad period.

Paul of Aegina (c. 625–c. 690 CE)

Byzantine surgeon who developed innovative surgical techniques and wrote a medical encyclopedia and definitive book on surgery. Father of early medical books.

Bede the Venerable (c. 672–c. 735 CE)

English Benedictine monk who wrote two volumes on “time and its reckoning” and demonstrated an innovative understanding of the nature of tides. Father of English history.

Vergilius of Salzburg (c. 700–784 CE)

Irish churchman who was an early astronomer known as “the geometer.”

Dicuillus (c. 720–c. 800 CE)

Irish monk and geographer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Rabanus Maurus (c. 780–856 CE)

Frankish Benedictine monk who wrote an influential encyclopedia and treatises on grammar and education. He was known as “the teacher of Germany.”

Dungal of Bobbio (c. 780–c. 860 CE)

Irish monk, teacher, astronomer, and poet.

Sahl ibn Bishr al-Israili (c. 786–c. 845 CE)

Syriac astrologer, astronomer, and mathematician who wrote books on astronomy, astrology, and arithmetic.

Leo the Mathematician (c. 790–after 869 CE)

Byzantine (archbishop of Thessalonica) philosopher and logician who wrote treatises on philosophy, medicine, and astronomy.

Hunayn ibn Ishaq al-Ibadi (809–873 CE)

Nestorian translator, scholar, physician, and scientist.

Qusta ibn Luqa (820–912 CE)

Syrian Melkite physician, philosopher, astronomer, and mathematician.

Theophanes Nonnus (c. 900–c. 980 CE)

Byzantine physician who wrote a medical treatise.

Gerbert of Aurillac / Pope Sylvester II (c. 946–1003 CE)

French Catholic scholar and mathematician who reintroduced the abacus and armillary and promoted Arabic knowledge of arithmetic, mathematics, and astronomy.

NOTE 31: MIDDLE AGES

These Jesus-following scientists contributed during the Middle Ages:

Hermannus Contractus (1013–1054 CE)

German Benedictine monk and scholar who wrote on history, music theory, mathematics, and astronomy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Michael Psellos (c. 1017–1078 CE)

Byzantine philosopher who wrote treatises on theology, philosophy, grammar, law, medicine, mathematics, and the natural sciences.

Constantine the African (c. 1020–1087 CE)

Benedictine monk and physician who worked at the Schola Medica Salernitana in Salerno, Italy. Father of European medicine.

Walcher of Malvern (c. 1055–1135 CE)

Second prior of the Great Malvern Priory in Worcestershire, England, noted astronomer, and mathematician.

Petrus Alphonsi (c. 1070–c. 1150 CE)

Spanish physician, astronomer, and polemicist.

Ibn al-Tilmīdh (1074–1165 CE)

Syriac physician, pharmacist, poet, musician, and calligrapher.

Adelard of Bath (c. 1080–c. 1152 CE)

English scholar known for his work in astronomy, astrology, philosophy, and mathematics.

Hildegard of Bingen (1098–1179 CE)

German Benedictine abbess. Mother of scientific natural history in Germany.

Robert of Ketton (c. 1100–c. 1180 CE)

English priest, astronomer, and translator.

Michael Italikos (c. 1100–c. 1180 CE)

Byzantine medical instructor at the Pantokrator Hospital who illustrated diseases through patient cases.

Matthaeus Platearius (c. 1110–c. 1190 CE)

Italian physician from the medical school at Salerno who wrote a treatise on medicinal herbs titled *Circa instans* (*The Book of Simple Medicines*).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Plato Tiburtinus (c. 1110–c. 1190 CE)

Italian mathematician and astronomer who translated information on the astrolabe.

Roger of Hereford (c. 1140–c. 1220 CE)

English astronomer, astrologer, and mathematician who wrote an astronomical treatise, *Liber de quatuor partibus judiciorum astronomie*.

Fibonacci (c. 1170–c. 1250 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician who popularized Hindu-Arabic numerals in Europe. Father of the Fibonacci sequence.

Robert Grosseteste (c. 1175–1253 CE)

Bishop of Lincoln who wrote books on optics, astronomy, and geometry and championed the use of experiments to verify a theory. Father of scientific thought in Oxford.

Gilbertus Anglicus (c. 1180–c. 1250 CE)

English physician known for his encyclopedic work, the *Compendium medicinae*, a comprehensive survey of the best medical and surgical practices at the time.

Vincent of Beauvais (c. 1190–c. 1264 CE)

French Dominican friar who wrote the most influential encyclopedia of the time.

Albertus Magnus (c. 1193–1280 CE)

German Dominican friar and bishop of Regensburg (known as the “doctor of the church”) who was an alchemist and scientist; he may have been the first to identify arsenic. Father of Christian Neoplatonism.

Johannes de Sacrobosco (c. 1195–c. 1256 CE)

Irish Catholic monk and astronomer who taught at the University of Paris and wrote important treatises on astronomy.

Jordanus de Nemore (late twelfth, early thirteenth century CE)

Italian mathematician who wrote treatises on mechanics, basic and advanced arithmetic, algebra, geometry, and the mathematics of stereographic projection.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Theodoric Borgognoni (1205–1296/8 CE)

Italian Dominican friar and bishop of Cervia who promoted the use of antiseptics and anesthetics in surgery. Father of evidence-based medicine.

William of Saliceto (1210–1277 CE)

Italian surgeon of Lombardy who advanced medical knowledge and challenged the work of Greco-Roman surgeon Galen, related to infections in wounds.

Isa Tarsah Kelemechi (c. 1210–c. 1290 CE)

Assyrian Nestorian Christian scientist and astronomer.

Roger Bacon (c. 1214–1294 CE)

English Franciscan friar and empiricist (and advocate of the scientific method) who investigated optics, mechanics, and geography. Father of British optics, father of modern science, father of empiricism, and father of experimental science.

Nicholas Myrepsos (late thirteenth century CE)

Byzantine Christian who wrote a large treatise on medical science, *Dynameron*.

Pope John XXI (1215–1277 CE)

Portuguese Catholic who wrote an important medical treatise, *Thesaurus pauperum*.

Guido Bonatti (c. 1215–c. 1298 CE)

Italian mathematician, physicist, and astronomer who wrote *Theoria planetarum* and *Liber astronomicus*.

Campanus of Novara (c. 1220–1296 CE)

Italian mathematician, astronomer, and physician who is known for his treatise on Euclid's *Elements*. Father of geometry.

Ristoro d'Arezzo (c. 1220–c. 1300 CE)

Italian monk and astronomer who wrote about astronomy and geology in his treatise *Composizione del mondo*.

Thomas Aquinas (1227–1274 CE)

Italian Catholic theologian, priest, and Dominican friar who wrote commentaries

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

on Aristotle's scientific treatises and a scientific treatise, *Aurora consurgens*. Father of Thomism.

John Peckham (1230–1292 CE)

Catholic archbishop of Canterbury who studied optics and astronomy and was an early practitioner of experimental science.

William of Saint-Cloud (c. 1230–c. 1310 CE)

French astronomer known for his almanac of astronomical observations.

Witelo (c. 1230–after 1280 and before 1314 CE)

Silesian Catholic friar, physicist, natural philosopher, and mathematician who wrote a scientific treatise, *Perspectiva*. Father of physiological optics.

Bartholomew of Parma (c. 1230–c. 1300 CE)

Italian astronomer and astronomy lecturer at the University of Bologna and author of a treatise on spheres, *Tractatus sphaerae*.

Ramon Llull (c. 1232–c. 1315 CE)

Spanish Catholic philosopher and logician. Father of computation theory and father of the Catalan language.

Arnaldus de Villa Nova (1235–1313 CE)

Spanish Catholic alchemist, astrologer, and physician who performed optical experiments with camera obscura. Father of modern chemistry.

Gregory Chioniades (1240–c. 1320 CE)

Byzantine Greek mathematician and astronomer who founded an astronomical academy.

Henry Bate (1246–1310 CE)

Flemish philosopher, theologian, and astronomer.

Theodoric of Freiberg (c. 1250–c. 1310 CE)

German Dominican friar, theologian, and physicist who wrote accurately about the science of rainbows in *De iride et radialibus impressionibus*.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

John Pediasimos (c. 1250–c. 1325 CE)

Byzantine churchman, scholar, astronomer, mathematician, and physician.

Andalò del Negro (1260–1334 CE)

Italian astronomer and geographer.

John Duns Scotus (1266–1308 CE)

Scottish Catholic priest, Franciscan friar, and philosopher who wrote about faith and reason.

Mondino de Liuzzi (c. 1270–1326 CE)

Italian physician, surgeon, and anatomist who innovated the dissection of cadavers for advancing the field of anatomy. Father of modern anatomy.

Theodore Metochites (1270–1332 CE)

Byzantine Greek Orthodox philosopher who wrote commentaries on Aristotle's writings on natural philosophy and an introduction to the study of Ptolemaic astronomy, *Stoicheiosis astronomike*.

Manuel Bryennios (c. 1275–1340 CE)

Byzantine astronomer, mathematician, and musical theorist.

Guido da Vigevano (c. 1280–c. 1349 CE)

Italian physician and inventor known for his illustrated catalog of military equipment, *Texaurus regis Francie*, and an illustrated work on dissection, *Anothomia Philippi septimi*.

William of Ockham (1285–1350 CE)

English Franciscan friar, philosopher, logician, and theologian whose “Occam’s razor” became the foundation for the scientific method. Pioneer and father of nominalism and father and founder of modern epistemology.

Thomas Bradwardine (c. 1290–1349 CE)

Archbishop of Canterbury and mathematician who studied and wrote about mechanics.

Johannes de Muris (c. 1290–c. 1355 CE)

French philosopher, astronomer, mathematician, and music theorist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jacopo Dondi dell'Orologio (1290–1359 CE)

Italian doctor, clockmaker, and astronomer who wrote on pharmacology, surgery, and natural sciences.

Richard of Wallingford (1292–1336 CE)

English Catholic abbot, mathematician, astronomer, and horologist who designed an astronomical clock and equatorium. Co-father of trigonometry.

Nicephorus Gregoras (c. 1295–1360 CE)

Byzantine astronomer, historian, and theologian.

NOTE 32: EARLY RENAISSANCE

The early Renaissance period featured the activity of these Christian contributors:

Jean Buridan (c. 1301–c. 1359 CE)

French priest who developed a theory known as “impetus” (predecessor to the modern concept of inertia).

Berthold Schwarz (c. 1300–c. 1360 CE)

German Franciscan friar and the reputed inventor of gunpowder and firearms. Father of gunpowder.

Guy de Chauliac (c. 1300–1368 CE)

French Catholic physician and surgeon who wrote the *Chirurgia magna*, an influential medical treatise and textbook. Father of surgery.

Giovanni di Casali (c. 1320–c. 1375 CE)

Italian Franciscan friar who analyzed the motion of accelerated bodies.

John Arderne (1307–1392 CE)

English surgeon who invented his own anesthetic. Father of English surgery, founder of modern surgery, and father of British proctology.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Isaac Argyros (1312–c. 1390 CE)

Byzantine monk and mathematician who wrote books on arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy.

Albert of Saxony (c. 1320–1390 CE)

German Catholic bishop and philosopher who wrote on logic and physics.

Theodore Meliteniotes (c. 1320–c. 1393 CE)

Byzantine Greek astronomer and director of the Patriarchal School.

Nicole Oresme (c. 1323–1382 CE)

Bishop of Lisieux and promoter of “modern sciences.” He discovered the curvature of light through atmospheric refraction. Father of the modern graph.

Giovanni Dondi dell'Orologio (c. 1330–1388 CE)

Italian astronomer and clockmaker who designed the astrarium, an astronomical clock and planetarium. Pioneer in the art of clock design and construction.

Nicholas of Lynn (c. 1330–c. 1410 CE)

English astronomer and Carmelite friar.

Henry Daniel (c. 1340–c. 1420 CE)

Dominican friar and expert in the medical and natural sciences.

Galeazzo di Santa Sofia (c. 1347–1427 CE)

Italian physician and anatomist. He taught medicine at the universities in Bologna and Padua. In Vienna in 1404, he made the first dissection north of the Alps.

Lazar (c. 1360–c. 1440 CE)

Serbian Orthodox monk and horologist who invented and built the first known mechanical public clock in Russia in 1404.

John Chortasmenos (1370–1437 CE)

Byzantine monk, mathematician, and astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jan Šindel (c. 1370–c. 1456 CE)

Czech mathematician, astronomer, and Catholic priest. He was a professor and rector at Charles University in Prague.

Filippo Brunelleschi (1377–1446 CE)

Italian architect and designer. Father of Renaissance architecture and engineering.

Johannes von Gmunden (c. 1380–1442 CE)

German Catholic mathematician and astronomer. Asteroid 15955 Johannesgmunden named in his honor.

Mariano di Jacopo (1382–1453 CE)

Italian polymath, administrator, artist, and engineer. A member of the fraternal order of San Jacomo.

John Cantius (1390–1473 CE)

Polish Catholic priest and mathematical physicist.

Paolo dal Pozzo Toscanelli (1397–1482 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician, astronomer, and cosmographer.

Johannes Gutenberg (c. 1398–1468 CE)

German Catholic inventor of the printing press. Father of mass communication and father of modern printing.

Nicholas of Cusa (1401–1464 CE)

German Catholic cardinal and theologian. Philosopher, jurist, mathematician, astronomer, and polymath who studied infinitesimal and relative motion. Father of modern philosophy.

János Vitéz (c. 1405–1472 CE)

Hungarian Catholic cardinal and archbishop, astronomer, and mathematician. Father of Hungarian humanism.

Francesco Capuano Di Manfredonia (c. 1410–c. 1490 CE)

Italian astronomer, professor, and bishop.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Georg von Peurbach (1423–1461 CE)

Austrian Catholic astronomer and mathematician. Father of mathematical and observational astronomy in the West.

Girolamo Manfredi (1430–1493 CE)

Italian philosopher, physician, and astronomer.

Marcin Bylica (c. 1433–1493 CE)

Polish astronomer and physician at the court of Matthias Corvinus, king of Hungary.

Regiomontanus (1436–1476 CE)

German mathematician and astronomer.

Antonio Benivieni (1443–1502 CE)

Florentine physician who pioneered the use of the autopsy. His treatise, *De abditis morborum causis* (“The Hidden Causes of Disease”) is considered one of the first works in the science of pathology. Father of pathologic anatomy.

Albert Brudzewski (c. 1445–c. 1497 CE)

Polish Catholic astronomer who discovered that the moon moves in an ellipse.

Luca Pacioli (c. 1446–1517 CE)

Italian Franciscan friar. Published works on mathematics. Father of modern business and father of accounting and bookkeeping.

Paul of Middelburg (1446–1534 CE)

Flemish Catholic bishop who worked on reforming the calendar.

Magnus Hundt (1449–1519 CE)

German philosopher, physician, and theologian who coined the term *anthropology* along with Otto Casmann. Father of anthropology.

Yuriy Drohobych (1450–1494 CE)

Ruthenian philosopher, astronomer, writer, medical doctor, and rector of the University of Bologna. Professor of Kraków Academy and first publisher of a Church Slavonic text.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Alessandro Benedetti (c. 1450–1512 CE)

Italian surgeon general of the Venetian army. He wrote *Anatomice, or The History of the Human Body*.

Camillo Leonardi (1451–1550 CE)

Italian astronomer who earned a doctorate in medicine at the University of Padua.

Leonardo da Vinci (1452–1519 CE)

Italian Catholic who worked in the areas of mathematics, engineering, geology, anatomy, and botany. Father of ichnology, father of architecture, and father of paleontology.

Johannes Engel (1453–1512 CE)

German doctor and astronomer.

Domenico Maria Novara (1454–1504 CE)

Italian scientist and professor of astronomy and mathematics at the University of Bologna. Nicolaus Copernicus was his student.

Wenzel Faber von Budweis (1455–1518 CE)

Bohemian astronomer and theologian.

Maciej Miechowita (1457–1523 CE)

Polish Catholic canon who wrote medical treatises and geographical and ethnographical descriptions of eastern Europe.

Albert of Castile (c. 1460–1522 CE)

Dominican Catholic priest and historian.

Thomas Linacre (c. 1460–1524 CE)

English Catholic priest, humanist, translator, and physician. Father of English medicine.

Johannes Ruysch (c. 1460–1533 CE)

Dutch Catholic priest, explorer, cartographer, and astronomer who created the second oldest known printed representation of the New World.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Andreas Stöberl (c. 1464–1515 CE)

German theologian, astronomer, and mathematician who worked at the University of Vienna.

Hieronymus Schreiber (c. 1467–1547 CE)

German doctor, mathematician, and astronomer.

Johannes Werner (1468–1522 CE)

German Catholic priest, mathematician, astronomer, and geographer. Pioneer of modern weather forecasting. Co-father of modern meteorology.

Martin Waldseemüller (c. 1470–1520 CE)

German Catholic priest and cartographer. He and Matthias Ringmann are credited with the first recorded usage of the word *America*.

Nicolaus Copernicus (1473–1543 CE)

Polish theologian and astronomer who discovered that the earth and the solar system planets revolve around the sun. Founder of modern astronomy and father of heliocentric cosmology.

Jean Ruel (1474–1537 CE)

French physician and botanist.

Luca Gaurico (1475–1558 CE)

Italian astronomer and mathematician.

Johannes Schöner (1477–1547 CE)

German polymath and Catholic priest.

Otto Brunfels (1488–1534 CE)

German theologian and botanist. Father of botany.

Albert Pighius (c. 1490–1542 CE)

Dutch Catholic theologian, mathematician, and astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Edward Wotton (1492–1555 CE)

English physician and zoologist and member of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Father of modern zoology.

Paracelsus (c. 1493–1541 CE)

Swiss physician, alchemist, and lay theologian and philosopher. Father of toxicology.

Georgius Agricola (1494–1555 CE)

German Catholic scholar and mineralogist. Father of modern metallurgy, and co-father of mineralogy.

Domingo de Soto (1494–1560 CE)

Spanish Dominican priest. Physics professor.

Francesco Maurolico (1494–1575 CE)

Italian mathematician and astronomer who also studied geometry, optics, conics, mechanics, and music.

Jean Fernel (1497–1558 CE)

French Catholic physician who introduced the term *physiology*. Father of physiology.

NOTE 33: SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTION

The following Christians contributed significantly to the scientific revolution:

Marcin of Urzędów (c. 1500–1573 CE)

Polish Catholic priest, physician, pharmacist, and botanist.

Bartolomeo Eustachi (c. 1500–1574 CE)

Italian Catholic who studied human anatomy. Founder of human anatomy and father of anatomical study.

William Turner (c. 1508–1568 CE)

English dean of Wells Cathedral who studied medicine, botany, and ornithology. Father of English botany.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Aloysius Lilius (c. 1510–c. 1576 CE)

Italian doctor, astronomer, philosopher, and chronologist.

Pietro Pitati (c. 1510–c. 1590 CE)

Italian astronomer and mathematician.

Andreas Vesalius (1514–1564 CE)

Flemish Catholic anatomist and physician. Father of modern human anatomy.

Matteo Realdo Colombo (1516–1559 CE)

Italian Catholic surgeon and professor of anatomy. He discovered the pulmonary circuit.

Conrad Gessner (1516–1565 CE)

Swiss physician, naturalist, bibliographer, and philologist. Father of modern scientific bibliography, father of modern zoology, and father of modern botany.

Gabriele Falloppio (1523–1562 CE)

Italian Catholic canon and anatomist who studied the human ear and reproductive organs. Father of modern anatomy and co-father of embryology.

Andrea Cesalpino (c. 1525–1603 CE)

Italian Catholic botanist. Father of Italian botany.

Daniel Santbech (c. 1525–c. 1605 CE)

Dutch Catholic mathematician and astronomer who created the first modern atlas. Father of modern cartography.

Franciscus Patricius (1529–1597 CE)

Croatian scientist and philosopher.

Conrad Dasypodius (1532–1600 CE)

Swiss professor of mathematics.

Bernardino Baldi (1533–1617 CE)

Italian Catholic abbot, mathematician, and writer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Ignazio Danti (1536–1586 CE)

Italian Dominican bishop of Alatri and mathematician.

Hieronymus Fabricius (1537–1619 CE)

Italian Catholic anatomist and surgeon. Father of modern surgery and co-father of embryology.

Christopher Clavius (1538–1612 CE)

German Catholic mathematician and astronomer. Pioneer of the modern scientific method and father of the Gregorian calendar.

José de Acosta (1539–1600 CE)

Spanish Jesuit missionary and naturalist. Founder of cultural anthropology and pioneer of the geophysical sciences.

François Viète (1540–1603 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Father of Modern Algebra.

Michele Mercati (1541–1593 CE)

Italian Catholic physician who recognized prehistoric stone tools as man-made. Father of old-world archaeology.

Leonardo Garzoni (1543–1592 CE)

Italian Jesuit natural philosopher.

William Gilbert (1544–1603 CE)

English physician, physicist, and natural philosopher. Father of electrical engineering and father of electricity and magnetism.

Heinrich Decimator (1544–1615 CE)

German Protestant theologian, astronomer, and linguist.

Tycho Brahe (1546–1601 CE)

Danish astronomer. Father of modern observational astronomy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Giordano Bruno (1548–1600 CE)

Italian Dominican friar and cosmologist. Founder of modern science and philosophy and father of the modern universe.

Simon Stevin (1548–1620 CE)

Flemish mathematician, physicist, and military engineer. Father of hydrostatics.

Michiel Coignet (1549–1623 CE)

Flemish Protestant polymath who studied cosmography, mathematics, navigation, and cartography.

John Napier (1550–1617 CE)

Scottish theologian and mathematician who invented logarithms. Father of logarithms.

George Hartgill (c. 1550–c. 1630 CE)

English Protestant preacher and astronomer.

Anselmus de Boodt (1550–1632 CE)

Flemish Catholic canon and mineralogist. Co-father of mineralogy.

Fausto Veranzio (c. 1551–1617 CE)

Croatian Venetian Catholic bishop, polymath, inventor, and lexicographer. Father of the modern parachute.

Filippo Ferrari (1551–1626 CE)

Italian Servite monk, scholar, geographer, and hagiographer.

Matteo Ricci (1552–1610 CE)

Italian Catholic who studied mathematics, cosmology, astronomy and coauthored the first European-Chinese dictionary.

Luca Valerio (1552–1618 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician.

Petrus Plancius (1552–1622 CE)

Dutch Flemish astronomer, cartographer, and clergyman.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Christoph Rothmann (c. 1555–c. 1600 CE)

German mathematician and astronomer.

Giovanni Antonio Magini (1555–1617 CE)

Italian astronomer, cartographer, and mathematician. Chair of mathematics at the University of Bologna.

Sethus Calvisius (1556–1615 CE)

German music theorist, composer, chronologer, astronomer, and teacher.

Bartholomaeus Pitiscus (1561–1613 CE)

German theologian and mathematician. Co-father of trigonometry.

Francis Bacon (1561–1626 CE)

English Anglican polymath. Father of empiricism, father of experimental philosophy, father of modern jurisprudence, father of modern science, and father of the scientific inductive method.

Christoph Grienberger (1561–1636 CE)

Austrian Jesuit astronomer. The Gruemberger crater on the moon is named after him.

Xu Guangqi (1562–1633 CE)

Chinese agronomist, astronomer, mathematician, and politician.

Bartholomeus Amicus (1562–1649 CE)

Italian Jesuit who studied philosophy, mathematics, and astronomy.

Galileo Galilei (1564–1642 CE)

Italian Catholic who studied physics, astronomy, and engineering. Founder of experimental physics, father of observational astronomy, father of the scientific method, father of modern science, and father of modern physics.

Laurentius Gothus (1565–1646 CE)

Archbishop of Uppsala and professor of astronomy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Giuseppe Biancani (1566–1624 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer, mathematician, and selenographer. The crater Blancanus on the moon is named after him. Founder of geometrical acoustics.

François d'Aguilon (1567–1617 CE)

Belgian Jesuit mathematician, architect, and physicist.

John Parkinson (1567–1650 CE)

English Catholic herbalist and botanist.

Johannes Kepler (1571–1630 CE)

German astronomer who invented Kepler's laws of planetary motion. Father of modern science, father of science fiction, father of modern optics, father of celestial mechanics, founder of physical astronomy and cofounder of modern astronomy.

Odo Van Maelcote (1572–1615 CE)

Dutch Jesuit priest, scientist, and mathematician.

Edward Topsell (c. 1572–1625 CE)

English cleric, author, and zoologist.

Simon Marius (1573–1624 CE)

German Lutheran astronomer who first observed and named the four largest moons of Jupiter. Cofounder of modern astronomy.

Christoph Scheiner (c. 1573–1650 CE)

German Jesuit physicist and astronomer and inventor of the pantograph. Father of optometry.

Paul Guldin (1577–1643 CE)

Swiss Jesuit mathematician and astronomer.

Benedetto Castelli (1578–1643 CE)

Italian Benedictine mathematician. Father of hydrodynamics and father of hydraulics.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

William Harvey (1578–1657 CE)

English Anglican physician. Founder of modern medicine, father of cardiovascular medicine, and father of modern physiology.

Jan Baptist van Helmont (1579–1644 CE)

Dutch Catholic chemist, physiologist, and physician. Father of pneumatic chemistry.

Willebrord Snellius (1580–1626 CE)

Dutch astronomer and mathematician.

Nicolas-Claude Fabri de Peiresc (1580–1637 CE)

French Catholic abbot, astronomer, physicist, and linguist who discovered the Orion Nebula. The lunar crater Peirescius is named after him.

Godefroy Wendelin (1580–1667 CE)

Belgian Catholic priest and astronomer. The lunar crater Vendelinus is named after him.

Charles Malapert (1581–1630 CE)

Belgian Jesuit writer and astronomer. The lunar crater Malapert is named after him.

John Bainbridge (1582–1643 CE)

English Puritan astronomer and mathematician.

Giulio Alenio (1582–1649 CE)

Italian Jesuit theologian, astronomer, mathematician, author, and missionary to China.

Mario Bettinus (1582–1657 CE)

Italian Jesuit philosopher, mathematician, and astronomer. Bettinus, a lunar crater, is named after him.

Christopher Borrus (1583–1632 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician and astronomer.

Orazio Grassi (1583–1654 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician, astronomer, and architect.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Gerolamo Sersale (1584–1654 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer and selenographer. The lunar crater Sirsalis is named after him.

Grégoire de Saint-Vincent (1584–1667 CE)

Flemish Jesuit mathematician.

Jan Brożek (1585–1652 CE)

Polish Catholic canon, polymath, mathematician, astronomer, and physician.

Niccolò Cabeo (1586–1650 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician. A moon crater, Cabeus, is named after him.

Niccolò Zucchi (1586–1670 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer.

Johann Baptist Cysat (1587–1657 CE)

Swiss Jesuit mathematician and astronomer. The lunar crater Cysatus is named after him.

Wenceslas Pantaleon Kirwitzer (1588–1626 CE)

Jesuit astronomer and missionary to China who published observations of comets.

Marin Mersenne (1588–1648 CE)

French theologian and mathematician. Father of acoustics.

Johann Ruderauf (1588–1654 CE)

German Protestant astronomer, botanist, and doctor. He maintained correspondence with Galileo Galilei, Johannes Kepler, and Giovanni Faber.

Giovanni Battista Zupi (c. 1590–1650 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer and mathematician. The crater Zupus on the moon is named after him.

Pierre Gassendi (1592–1655 CE)

French Catholic priest and astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Alexius Sylvius Polonus (1593–c. 1653 CE)

Polish Jesuit astronomer.

Francis Line (1595–1675 CE)

Belgian Jesuit magnetic clock and sundial maker.

René Descartes (1596–1650 CE)

French Catholic philosopher, mathematician, and scientist. Father of modern Western philosophy, father of modern mathematics, and father of analytic geometry.

Henry Gellibrand (1597–1637 CE)

English mathematician.

Jean-Charles de la Faille (1597–1652 CE)

Flemish Jesuit mathematician.

Anton Maria Schyrleus of Rheita (1597–1660 CE)

Austrian Catholic astronomer and optician.

Giovanni Battista Hodierna (1597–1660 CE)

Italian Catholic priest astronomer who developed an early microscope.

Bonaventura Cavalieri (1598–1647 CE)

Italian Jesuate (not to be confused with Jesuit) mathematician. The moon crater Cavalerius is named in his honor.

Giovanni Battista Riccioli (1598–1671 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer who authored an encyclopedia of astronomy. The first person to measure the rate of acceleration of a freely falling body and to see that Mizar was a double star.

Gasparo Berti (c. 1600–1643 CE)

Italian mathematician, astronomer, and physicist who created the first working barometer.

Samuel Foster (c. 1600–1652 CE)

English mathematician and astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Antoine de Laloubère (1600–1664 CE)

French Jesuit mathematician.

Albert Curtz (1600–1671 CE)

German Jesuit astronomer. The crater Curtius on the moon is named after him.

Pierre de Fermat (1601–1665 CE)

French Catholic number theorist. Father of modern number theory.

Gottfried Wilhelm Leibniz (1646–1716 CE)

German polymath, logician, and natural philosopher. Father of differential calculus.

Emmanuel Maignan (1601–1676 CE)

French Catholic Minimite theologian, physicist, and professor of medicine.

Theodorus Moretus (1602–1667 CE)

Flemish Jesuit mathematician. The lunar crater Moretus is named after him.

Gilles de Roberval (1602–1675 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Father of kinematic geometry.

Jacques de Billy (1602–1679 CE)

French Jesuit astronomer and mathematician. The crater Billy on the moon is named after him.

Athanasius Kircher (1602–1680 CE)

German Jesuit geologist who also studied medicine. Father of Egyptology.

Johann Sperling (1603–1658 CE)

German physician and zoologist. Also the physicist, deacon, and rector of the University of Wittenberg.

Ismaël Boulliau (1605–1694 CE)

French Catholic priest, astronomer, and mathematician.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Juan Caramuel y Lobkowitz (1606–1682 CE)

Spanish Catholic philosopher, mathematician, and writer.

Francisco Ruiz Lozano (1607–1677 CE)

Peruvian soldier, astronomer, mathematician, and educator.

Honoré Fabri (1607–1688 CE)

French Jesuit mathematician and physicist.

Evangelista Torricelli (1608–1647 CE)

Italian Catholic inventor of the barometer. Pioneer in infinite series, pioneer in motion fluids, and father of hydrodynamics.

Gaspar Schott (1608–1666 CE)

German Jesuit physicist, astronomer, and natural philosopher.

Giovanni Alfonso Borelli (1608–1679 CE)

Italian Catholic who studied physiology, physics, and mathematics. Father of modern biomechanics.

Daniello Bartoli (1608–1685 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer.

William Gascoigne (1610–1644 CE)

English Catholic who developed the first micrometer.

Maria Cunitz (1610–1664 CE)

Silesian Protestant astronomer. The Cunitz crater on Venus and the minor planet 12624 Mariacunitia are named after her.

Francesco Sizzi (c. 1610–c. 1680 CE)

Italian Catholic astronomer.

Johannes Hevelius (1611–1687 CE)

Polish Protestant councillor and mayor of Danzig, Poland. Also, an astronomer who described new constellations. The father of lunar topography.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Michał Boym (c. 1612–1659 CE)

Polish Jesuit who was one of the first Westerners to travel into the Chinese mainland. He wrote many works on Asian fauna, flora, and geography.

André Tacquet (1612–1660 CE)

Belgian Jesuit mathematician whose work laid the foundation for the eventual discovery of calculus.

Jean François Nicéron (1613–1646 CE)

French Catholic Minimite mathematician who studied geometrical optics.

John Wallis (1616–1703 CE)

English Presbyterian minister and mathematician.

Seth Ward (1617–1689 CE)

English Anglican bishop and astronomer.

Paolo Casati (1617–1707 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician who wrote on astronomy, meteorology, and vacuums. The crater Casatus on the moon is named after him.

Francesco Maria Grimaldi (1618–1663 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer who discovered the diffraction of light.

Alphonse Antonio de Sarasa (1618–1667 CE)

Flemish Jesuit mathematician who studied logarithms.

Gabriel Mouton (1618–1694 CE)

French Catholic abbot, mathematician, and astronomer. Father of the metric system.

Jean Picard (1620–1682 CE)

French Catholic priest and astronomer.

Edme Mariotte (c. 1620–1684 CE)

French Catholic priest and physicist. Pioneer of neurophysiology and father of the French experimental method.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Valentin Stansel (1621–1705 CE)

Czech Jesuit astronomer who worked in Brazil. He discovered the Estancel-Gottignies comet.

Lawrence Rooke (1622–1662 CE)

English Anglican astronomer and mathematician.

René-François Walter de Sluse (1622–1685 CE)

Belgian Catholic canon and mathematician.

Adrien Auzout (1622–1691 CE)

French Catholic astronomer who helped develop the telescopic micrometer.

Vincenzo Viviani (1622–1703 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician known for Viviani's theorem, Viviani's curve, and work on the speed of sound.

Blaise Pascal (1623–1662 CE)

French Catholic theologian, mathematician, physicist, inventor, and writer. Founder of hydrodynamics, founder of the theory of probabilities, and father of hydrostatics.

Johann Grueber (1623–1680 CE)

Austrian Jesuit astronomer and missionary to China.

Ferdinand Verbiest (1623–1688 CE)

Flemish Jesuit astronomer and mathematician. Father of the automobile.

Stefano degli Angeli (1623–1697 CE)

Italian Jesuate philosopher and mathematician.

Jean-Baptiste du Hamel (1624–1706 CE)

French Catholic priest, natural philosopher, and secretary of the Academie Royale des Sciences.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Giovanni Domenico Cassini (1625–1712 CE)

Italian Catholic astronomer who first observed four of Saturn's moons and codiscovered the Great Red Spot on Jupiter.

Pietro Mengoli (1626–1686 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and mathematician.

Francesco Redi (1626–1697 CE)

Italian Catholic physician. Founder of experimental biology, father of experimental entomology, father of modern parasitology.

Robert Boyle (1627–1691 CE)

Anglo-Irish Anglican theologian, natural philosopher, chemist, physicist, and inventor. Founder of modern chemistry, founder of the Royal Society, fellow of the Royal Society, father of gas dynamics.

John Ray (1627–1705 CE)

English botanist who wrote *The Wisdom of God Manifested in the Works of the Creation* (1691 CE). Father of natural history, father of modern taxonomy, and father of modern biology.

Marcello Malpighi (1628–1694 CE)

Italian Catholic biologist and physician. Founder of microscopical anatomy and histology, father of embryology, father of modern pathology and comparative physiopathology.

Laurent Cassegrain (1629–1693 CE)

French Catholic priest and astronomer. The crater Cassegrain on the moon is named after him.

Christiaan Huygens (1629–1695 CE)

Dutch Protestant physicist, mathematician, astronomer, and inventor. Huygens believed that design in life was proof of an all-wise, omnipotent, intelligent Creator—indeed, the God of the Bible. Father of theoretical physics and the father of mathematical physics.

Richard Towneley (1629–1707 CE)

English Catholic mathematician and astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Isaac Barrow (1630–1677 CE)

English theologian, scientist, and mathematician.

Robert Sharrock (1630–1684 CE)

English churchman and botanist.

Gilles-François de Gottignies (1630–1689 CE)

Belgian Jesuit mathematician and astronomer.

Thomas Lawson (1630–1691 CE)

English botanist and Quaker.

Francesco Lana de Terzi (c. 1631–1687 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician, naturalist, and pioneer of aeronautics. He developed a writing alphabet for the blind prior to Braille. Father of aviation and aeronautics.

Jean Gallois (1632–1707 CE)

French Catholic scholar, abbot, and member of the Académie des Sciences.

Jean Mabillon (1632–1707 CE)

French Benedictine monk and scholar. Founder of diplomatics and father of palaeography.

Antonie van Leeuwenhoek (1632–1723 CE)

Dutch Reformed Calvinist. Father of bacteriology, father of protozoology, founder of animal demography, and father of microbiology.

Sir Christopher Wren (1632–1723 CE)

English Anglican architect, anatomist, astronomer, geometer, physicist, and mathematician.

Paolo Boccone (1633–1704 CE)

Cistercian botanist who contributed to the fields of medicine and toxicology.

Ignace-Gaston Pardies (1636–1673 CE)

French Jesuit physicist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

James Gregory (1638–1675 CE)

Scottish Episcopalian mathematician and astronomer.

Nicolas Steno (1638–1686 CE)

Danish Catholic bishop who studied anatomy and geology. Pioneer in anatomy, founder of modern geology and stratigraphy, and father of geology.

Nicolas Malebranche (1638–1715 CE)

French Catholic priest and philosopher who studied physics and optics.

Gottfried Kirch (1639–1710 CE)

German Lutheran astronomer and director of the Berlin Observatory.

Edward Barlow (1639–1719 CE)

English priest and mechanician.

Pierre Ango (1640–1694 CE)

French Jesuit scientist who published a book on optics.

Bernard Lamy (1640–1715 CE)

French Catholic Oratorian, philosopher, and mathematician.

Louis Moréri (1643–1680 CE)

French Catholic priest and encyclopedist.

Isaac Newton (1643–1727 CE)

English astronomer, physicist, theologian, and mathematician. Founder of Newtonian physics, founder of modern astronomy, founder of classical physics, founder of dynamics, father of modern science, father of classical mechanics, and father of calculus.

Ole Christensen Rømer (1644–1710 CE)

Danish Lutheran astronomer who made the first quantitative measurements of the speed of light.

Carlos de Sigüenza y Góngora (1645–1700 CE)

Spanish Catholic priest, polymath, mathematician, astronomer, and cartographer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Eusebio Kino (1645–1711 CE)

Italian Jesuit missionary, mathematician, astronomer, and cartographer. Arizona's first pioneer and father of modern cattle farming.

Charles Plumier (1646–1704 CE)

French Catholic Minims botanist. Father of the fuchsia.

Gottfried Leibniz (1646–1716 CE)

German Lutheran polymath. Pioneer of psychology, father of applied science, father of German philosophy, and father of infinitesimal calculus.

John Flamsteed (1646–1719 CE)

English deacon and astronomer. The first astronomer royal.

Jean de Hautefeuille (1647–1724 CE)

French abbé, physicist, and inventor. Awarded an Academy of Bordeaux prize.

Tommaso Ceva (1648–1737 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician, poet, and professor who studied geometry, gravity, and arithmetic.

Vincenzo Coronelli (1650–1718 CE)

Italian Franciscan cosmographer, cartographer, encyclopedist, and globe-maker.

Pierre Varignon (1654–1722 CE)

French Catholic priest and mathematician.

Joachim Bouvet (1656–1730 CE)

French Jesuit sinologist and cartographer.

Edmond Halley (1656–1742 CE)

English Anglican astronomer, geophysicist, mathematician, meteorologist, and physicist.

Luigi Ferdinando Marsili (1658–1730 CE)

Italian Catholic scholar and natural scientist. Father of modern oceanography.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

David Gregory (1659–1708 CE)

Scottish mathematician and astronomer.

Louis Feuillée (1660–1732 CE)

French Catholic Minims explorer, astronomer, geographer, and botanist.

Georg Joseph Kamel (1661–1706 CE)

Czech Jesuit missionary and botanist. The genus *Camellia* is named after him.

Franz Reinzer (1661–1708 CE)

Austrian Jesuit who wrote about meteorology, astrology, and politics.

Francesco Bianchini (1662–1729 CE)

Italian philosopher and scientist.

John Woodward (1665–1728 CE)

English Anglican geologist.

Giovanni Girolamo Saccheri (1667–1733 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician and geometer.

Herman Boerhaave (1668–1738 CE)

Dutch Protestant physician and botanist. Founder of clinical teaching, founder of the modern academic hospital, and father of physiology.

Claude Rabuel (1669–1729 CE)

French Jesuit mathematician.

Jacob B. Winslow (1669–1760 CE)

French Catholic anatomist.

Maria Margaretha Kirch (1670–1720 CE)

German astronomer who was awarded the Lutheran Gold Medal of Royal Academy of Sciences.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Olof Celsius (the Elder) (1670–1756 CE)

Swedish botanist, philologist, clergyman, and professor.

George Graham (1673–1751 CE)

English Quaker clockmaker and geophysicist. Father of clock making and father of the chronograph.

Stephen Hales (1677–1761 CE)

English Anglican curate who studied botany, chemistry, and plant physiology. Founder of plant physiology and father of hemodynamics.

Augustin Lippi (1678–1705 CE)

French physician and botanist.

Firmin Abauzit (1679–1767 CE)

French physicist and theologian who translated the New Testament into French.

Giovanni Battista Morgagni (1682–1771 CE)

Italian Catholic anatomist. Father of modern anatomical pathology.

Edmund Weaver (c. 1683–1748 CE)

English astronomer and land surveyor.

René Antoine Ferchault de Réaumur (1683–1757 CE)

French Catholic polymath who studied insects. Father of the French iron and steel industry and father of ethology.

Bartolomeu de Gusmão (1685–1724 CE)

Brazilian Portuguese Jesuit priest and naturalist. Pioneer of lighter-than-air airship design.

Niccolò Gianpriamo (1686–1759 CE)

Italian Jesuit missionary and astronomer.

Louis Bertrand Castel (1688–1757 CE)

French Jesuit physicist. Father of the color organ.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Emanuel Swedenborg (1688–1772 CE)

Swedish Christian theologian who worked on the nebular hypothesis for the origin of the solar system.

Antoine Gaubil (1689–1759 CE)

French Jesuit astronomer.

Gaston-Laurent Coeurdoux (1691–1779 CE)

French Jesuit ethnologist and philologist. Co-father of comparative philology.

James Bradley (1693–1762 CE)

English astronomer and priest.

Peter Collinson (1694–1768 CE)

English Quaker botanist.

John Clayton (c. 1694–1773 CE)

American minister, plant collector, and botanist.

Christopher Maire (1697–1767 CE)

English Jesuit astronomer and mathematician.

Pierre Louis Maupertuis (1698–1759 CE)

French Catholic physicist. Pioneer of genetics and evolution.

Václav Prokop Diviš (1698–1765 CE)

Czech Catholic priest who invented the first electrified musical instrument.

Joseph Galien (1699–c. 1762 CE)

Dominican professor who wrote on aeronautics, hailstorms, and airships.

John Bartram (1699–1777 CE)

American Quaker botanist. Father of American botany.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Giovanni Manzolini (1700–1755 CE)

Italian Catholic anatomical wax artist and professor of anatomy at the University of Bologna.

Nathaniel Bliss (1700–1764 CE)

English rector and astronomer.

José Torrubia (1700–1768 CE)

Spanish Franciscan linguist, scientist, collector of fossils and books, and writer on history, politics, and religion.

Claude-Nicolas Le Cat (1700–1768 CE)

French Catholic who invented or perfected several instruments for lithotomy.

Jean-Antoine Nollet (1700–1770 CE)

French Catholic abbot and physicist who discovered the phenomenon of osmosis in natural membranes. Father of experimental electrospray.

NOTE 38: LATE MODERN PERIOD

The late modern period featured the activity of these Christian contributors:

Anders Celsius (1701–1744 CE)

Swedish Lutheran astronomer, physicist, and mathematician.

Margaretha Kirch (1703–c. 1744 CE)

German Lutheran astronomer.

Ferdinand Augustin Haller von Hallerstein (1703–1774 CE)

Slovenian Jesuit missionary and astronomer.

Louis Godin (1704–1760 CE)

French astronomer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Giacopo Belgrado (1704–1789 CE)

Italian Jesuit professor of mathematics and physics.

Peter Artedi (1705–1735 CE)

Swedish naturalist who studied theology, medicine, natural history, and ichthyology. Father of ichthyology.

Nils Rosén von Rosenstein (1706–1773 CE)

Swedish physician. Father of modern pediatrics.

Giuseppe Asclepi (1706–1776 CE)

Jesuit astronomer, physician, and director of the Collegio Romano observatory. The lunar crater Asclepi is named after him.

Johannes Browallius (1707–1755 CE)

Finnish and Swedish Lutheran theologian, physicist, and botanist.

Vincenzo Riccati (1707–1775 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician and physicist.

Carolus Linnaeus (1707–1778 CE)

Swedish Lutheran astronomer and taxonomist. Father of modern taxonomy and father of modern astronomy.

Leonhard Euler (1707–1783 CE)

Swiss Lutheran author, mathematician, and physicist. Awarded the Paris Academy Prize. Father of graph theory.

Georges-Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon (1707–1788 CE)

French naturalist, mathematician, cosmologist, and encyclopedist. Pioneer of natural history and father of evolutionism.

Albrecht von Haller (1708–1777 CE)

Swiss Protestant anatomist and physiologist. Father of modern hemodynamics, father of neurology, and father of modern physiology.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Nicolò Arrighetti (1709–1767 CE)

Italian Jesuit who wrote treatises on light, heat, and electricity.

Jacques de Vaucanson (1709–1782 CE)

French Catholic Minims friar, inventor, and artist. Father of simulation.

Abraham Trembley (1710–1784 CE)

Genevan naturalist. Awarded the Copley Medal. Father of biology.

Joseph Tiefenthaler (1710–1785 CE)

Italian Jesuit geographer who wrote about India.

Mikhail Lomonosov (1711–1765 CE)

Russian Orthodox Christian astronomer and chemist who discovered the atmosphere of Venus and formulated the law of conservation of mass in chemical reactions. Father of Russian science.

Laura Bassi (1711–1778 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist at the University of Bologna. The first woman professor at a European university.

Leonardo Ximenes (1711–1786 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist and astronomer, specialist of hydraulics, founder, and director of the Observatory San Giovannino in Florence.

Roger Joseph Boscovich (1711–1787 CE)

Croatian Jesuit polymath known for his contributions to modern atomic theory and astronomy. Co-father of modern science.

François Jacquier (1711–1788 CE)

French Franciscan mathematician and physicist.

Alexandre Guy Pingré (1711–1796 CE)

French Catholic priest, astronomer, and naval geographer. The crater Pingré on the moon and the asteroid 12719 Pingré are named after him.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Andrew Gordon (1712–1751 CE)

Scottish Benedictine monk, physicist, and inventor who made the first electric motor.

John Fothergill (1712–1780 CE)

English Quaker physician and botanist.

Nicolas-Louis de Lacaille (1713–1762 CE)

French Catholic deacon and astronomer. Father of southern astronomy.

John Needham (1713–1781 CE)

English Catholic priest and biologist.

Thomas Zebrowski (1714–1758 CE)

Lithuanian Jesuit architect, mathematician, and astronomer. He helped establish the observatory of Vilnius University.

Anna Morandi Manzolini (1714–1774 CE)

Italian Catholic anatomist and anatomical wax artist who lectured at the University of Bologna.

Michel Benoist (1715–1774 CE)

French Jesuit priest, scientist, astronomer, and architect who worked in China.

Joseph Stepling (1716–1778 CE)

Bohemian Jesuit astronomer, physicist, and mathematician. He managed the Clementinum Observatory in Prague.

Pehr Kalm (1716–1779 CE)

Swedish Lutheran pastor, botanist, naturalist, and agricultural economist.

Antonio de Ulloa (1716–1795 CE)

Spanish general of the navy, explorer, scientist, author, astronomer, colonial administrator, and the first Spanish governor of Louisiana.

Johann Joachim Winckelmann (1717–1768 CE)

German Catholic archaeologist. Father of art history and father of scientific archaeology.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

João de Loureiro (1717–1791 CE)

Portuguese Catholic mathematician and botanist. Father of East African botany.

Jean-Philippe Loys de Cheseaux (1718–1751 CE)

Swiss astronomer who discovered eight nebulae and developed Olbers' paradox.

Ignacije Szentmartony (1718–1793 CE)

Croatian Jesuit cartographer and royal mathematician and astronomer.

Maria Gaetana Agnesi (1718–1799 CE)

Italian Catholic nun and mathematician appointed to a position in the Vatican by Pope Benedict XIV.

Christian Mayer (1719–1783 CE)

Moravian German Jesuit astronomer. Pioneer in the study of binary stars.

Giuseppe Toaldo (1719–1797 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and physicist who studied atmospheric electricity. The asteroid 23685 Toaldo is named after him.

Joseph Liesganig (1719–1799 CE)

Austrian Jesuit astronomer, geodesist, and math professor.

Maximilian Hell (1720–1792 CE)

Hungarian Jesuit astronomer and director of the Vienna Observatory. The crater Hell on the moon is named after him.

Placidus Fixlmillner (1721–1791 CE)

Austrian Benedictine priest and one of the first astronomers to compute the orbit of Uranus.

Anthony Shepherd (c. 1721–1796 CE)

British astronomer and also professor at the University of Cambridge. He published astronomical tables and was a friend of Captain James Cook, who named the Shepherd Islands after him.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jean-Baptiste Chappe d'Auteroche (1722–1769 CE)

French Jesuit priest and astronomer, best known for his observations of the transits of Venus. He was an assistant astronomer at the Royal Observatory and admitted to the Royal Academy of Sciences.

Leopold Auenbrugger (1722–1809 CE)

Austrian Catholic who was the first to use percussion as a diagnostic technique in medicine. Father of the clinical examination of the chest and father of percussion.

Giovanni Antonio Scopoli (1723–1788 CE)

Austrian physician and naturalist.

Fortunato Bartolomeo de Felice (1723–1789 CE)

Italian Catholic nobleman, author, philosopher, scientist, and publisher. He is considered a pioneer of education in Switzerland.

Pál Makó (1724–1793 CE)

Hungarian Catholic mathematician and physicist who taught mathematics, experimental physics, and mechanics at the Vienna Theresianum.

John Michell (1724–1793 CE)

English clergyman, scientist, and astronomer. Father of seismology and father of magnetometry.

Nathaniel Pigott (1725–1804 CE)

English Catholic astronomer, noted for his observations of eclipses, comets, and a transit of Venus and Mercury.

Francesco Cetti (1726–1778 CE)

Italian Jesuit zoologist and mathematician.

John Walsh (1726–1795 CE)

British Anglican scientist and secretary to the governor of Bengal. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Paolo Frisi (1728–1784 CE)

Italian Catholic priest, mathematician, and astronomer who did significant work in hydraulics.

Franz Xaver von Wulfen (1728–1805 CE)

Austrian Jesuit botanist, mineralogist, and alpinist. Pioneer in Austrian Alps exploration.

Marcin Odlanicki Poczobutt (1728–1810 CE)

Polish Jesuit astronomer and mathematician as well as teacher and rector of Vilnius University. The crater Poczobutt on the moon is named after him.

Lazzaro Spallanzani (1729–1799 CE)

Italian Catholic priest, biologist, and physiologist who made important contributions to the experimental study of bodily functions, animal reproduction, and echolocation.

Bonaventura Corti (1729–1813 CE)

Italian biologist and physicist who made microscopic observations.

Johann Baptiste Horvath (1732–1799 CE)

Hungarian Catholic physicist who taught physics and philosophy at the University of Tyrnau.

José Celestino Mutis (1732–1808 CE)

Spanish Catholic canon, botanist, and mathematician who led the Royal Botanical Expedition of the New World.

Nevil Maskelyne (1732–1811 CE)

British priest and Astronomer Royal. He was the first person to scientifically measure the mass of Planet Earth. Awarded the Royal Society Copley Medal.

Jeremiah Dixon (1733–1779 CE)

English Quaker surveyor and astronomer.

Joseph Priestley (1733–1804 CE)

English clergyman and chemist who is credited with discovering oxygen. Father of modern chemistry. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Lorenzo Hervás y Panduro (1735–1809 CE)

Spanish Jesuit philologist who discovered the Austronesian language family. Co-father of comparative philology.

Charles-Augustin de Coulomb (1736–1806 CE)

French Catholic physicist known for developing Coulomb's law. Pioneer in geotechnical engineering, father of physiology, father of soil mechanics, and father of ergonomics.

Joseph-Louis Lagrange (1736–1813 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician and astronomer known for Lagrangian points and Lagrangian mechanics. Awarded the French Academy of Sciences Prize.

Domenico Cotugno (1736–1822 CE)

Italian Catholic anatomist who discovered the nasopalatine nerve and demonstrated the existence of the labyrinthine fluid. Pioneer in neurosciences.

Luigi Galvani (1737–1798 CE)

Italian Catholic physician, physicist, biologist, and philosopher. Pioneer of bioelectromagnetics and father of electromedicine.

José Antonio de Alzate y Ramírez (1737–1799 CE)

Mexican (New Spain) Catholic priest, scientist, historian, cartographer, and meteorologist. Father of modern natural science in Mexico and pioneer of scientific journalism.

William Bayly (1737–1810 CE)

English astronomer.

William Herschel (1738–1822 CE)

German Lutheran astronomer who discovered infrared radiation. The King's Astronomer, fellow of the Royal Society, pioneer of astronomical spectrophotometry, father of modern astronomy, and father of galactic astronomy. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Jan Krzysztof Kluk (1739–1796 CE)

Polish Catholic priest, naturalist, agronomist, and entomologist. Father of modern academic literature on mining and metallurgy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Anders Johan Lexell (1740–1784 CE)

Finnish Swedish Lutheran astronomer, mathematician, and physicist who spent most of his life in Imperial Russia, where he was known as Andrei Ivanovich Leksel.

Horace Bénédict de Saussure (1740–1799 CE)

Swiss geologist, meteorologist, physicist, mountaineer, and Alpine explorer. Father of modern meteorology and founder of Alpinism.

Juan Ignacio Molina (1740–1829 CE)

Spanish Jesuit naturalist, historian, botanist, ornithologist, and geographer.

Jean Senebier (1742–1809 CE)

Genevan Calvinist pastor and naturalist. One of the early pioneers of photosynthesis research.

Antoine Lavoisier (1743–1794 CE)

French Catholic chemist who discovered oxygen's role in combustion. He also discovered that water is a compound of hydrogen and oxygen, developed a preliminary periodic table of elements, and established the law of conservation of mass. Father of modern chemistry, pioneer of stoichiometry, and father of modern nutrition. Appointed to the French Academy of Sciences. Awarded a gold medal by the king of France for urban street lighting. Received citation for Chemical Breakthrough Award.

René Just Haüy (1743–1822 CE)

French Catholic priest and mineralogist. Founder of the Musée de Minéralogie and father of modern crystallography.

Carl Peter Thunberg (1743–1828 CE)

Swedish naturalist. Father of South African botany and pioneer of occidental medicine in Japan.

Jean-Baptiste Lamarck (1744–1829 CE)

French Catholic naturalist and biologist. Father of evolutionary theory.

Antonio José Cavanilles (1745–1804 CE)

Spanish Catholic priest and botanist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Franz de Paula Triesnecker (1745–1817 CE)

Austrian Jesuit astronomer and director of the Vienna Observatory. The crater Triesnecker on the moon is named after him.

Alessandro Volta (1745–1827 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist who invented the electric battery and isolated methane. The unit *volt* was named after him. Pioneer of electricity and power and father of the electrical battery.

William Curtis (1746–1799 CE)

English botanist and entomologist. He is commemorated in a stained glass window at St. Mary's Church, Battersea, as many of his samples were collected from the churchyard there.

Peter Jacob Hjelm (1746–1813 CE)

Swedish chemist and the first person to isolate the element molybdenum.

Gaspard Monge (1746–1818 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Father of descriptive geometry.

Giovanni Battista Venturi (1746–1822 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and physicist who discovered the Venturi effect.

Antoine Laurent de Jussieu (1748–1836 CE)

French Catholic botanist who proposed a natural classification of flowering plants. Father of modern plant classification.

Samuel Vince (1749–1821 CE)

English clergyman and astronomer. Awarded the Copley Medal and the Smith Prize at Cambridge.

Giuseppe Piazzi (1746–1826 CE)

Italian Catholic priest, mathematician, and astronomer who discovered Ceres. Awarded the Lalande Prize.

Franz von Paula Schrank (1747–1835 CE)

German Catholic priest, botanist, entomologist, and prolific writer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Isaac Milner (1750–1820 CE)

English Anglican author and professor of mathematics who developed a process to fabricate nitrous acid.

Barnaba Oriani (1752–1832 CE)

Italian Barnabite geodesist, astronomer, scientist, and researcher of the planet Uranus. Also known for Oriani's theorem.

James Couper (1752–1836 CE)

Scottish minister, astronomer, and professor of astronomy at the University of Glasgow.

Giuseppe Maria Giovene (1753–1837 CE)

Italian Catholic priest, naturalist, meteorologist, agronomist, and entomologist. Father of Italian rural meteorology.

Nicholas Halma (1755–1828 CE)

French Catholic abbot, mathematician, and translator.

Louis Receveur (1757–1788 CE)

French Franciscan naturalist and astronomer.

Maximus von Imhof (1758–1817 CE)

German Catholic physicist and director of the Munich Academy of Sciences.

Friedrich Theodor von Schubert (1758–1825 CE)

German astronomer and geographer.

William Kirby (1759–1850 CE)

English Quaker parson-naturalist, chemist, physicist, and meteorologist who introduced the atomic theory into chemistry. Co-father of modern entomology.

Caspar Wistar (1761–1818 CE)

American Quaker anatomist in colonial America.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Pierre André Latreille (1762–1833 CE)

French Catholic priest and renowned entomologist whose work describing insects assigned many of the insect taxa still in use today. Co-father of modern entomology.

Louis Nicolas Vauquelin (1763–1829 CE)

French Catholic chemist who discovered the chemical element beryllium. Father of modern metallurgy.

Christian Carl André (1763–1831 CE)

German Lutheran natural scientist, publisher, economist, and educator. A pioneer in the study of heredity.

William James MacNeven (1763–1841 CE)

Irish American Catholic physician and chemist. Father of American chemistry.

John Mortimer Brinkley (c. 1764–1835 CE)

The first Royal Astronomer of Ireland and bishop of Cloyne. President of the Royal Irish Academy and president of the Royal Astronomical Society. Awarded the Cunningham Medal and the Copley Medal.

Giovanni Serafino Volta (1764–1842 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and paleontologist who wrote the first treatise on fossil ichthyology in Italy.

Luca de Samuele Cagnazzi (1764–1852 CE)

Italian Catholic archdeacon, mathematician, political economist, and inventor of the tonograph.

Paolo Ruffini (1765–1822 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician.

Thomas Robert Malthus (1766–1834 CE)

English cleric and evolutionary biologist. Father of modern demography.

John Dalton (1766–1844 CE)

English Quaker meteorologist and chemist who introduced the atomic theory in

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

chemistry and studied color blindness (occasionally referred to as Daltonism). Pioneer in modern atomic theory, father of chemistry, father of color blindness, and father of meteorology. Awarded the Royal Medal.

Mariano la Gasca y Segura (1776–1839 CE)

Spanish Catholic botanist, writer, and doctor.

Amedeo Avogadro (1776–1856 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist and mathematician. Father of modern chemistry, father of nuclear physics, and father of the atomic molecular theory.

Georges Cuvier (1769–1832 CE)

French Lutheran zoologist. Founder of comparative anatomy and father of paleontology.

William Allen (1770–1843 CE)

American Quaker pharmacist known for abolitionism and penal reform. A fellow of the Royal Society and the Linnean Society of London.

Dámaso Antonio Larrañaga (1771–1848 CE)

Uruguayan Catholic priest, naturalist, and botanist. Helped establish the National Library of Uruguay and the National University of Uruguay. His face appears on the 2000 Uruguayan peso banknotes.

Luke Howard (1772–1864 CE)

British Quaker meteorologist. Pioneer in urban climate studies and the father of meteorology.

Thomas Young (1773–1829 CE)

British Quaker optics polymath. Father of wave theory of light and father of physiological optics.

Franz de Paula Hladnik (1773–1844 CE)

Carniolan Catholic priest and botanist.

Olinthus Gregory (1774–1841 CE)

English mathematical master at the Royal Military Academy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Johann Nepomuk von Fuchs (1774–1856 CE)

German Catholic chemist and mineralogist.

Jean-Baptiste Biot (1774–1862 CE)

French Catholic physicist who studied meteorites and polarization of light. Awarded the Rumford Medal.

Étienne-Louis Malus (1775–1812 CE)

French Catholic physicist who discovered the polarization of light. Father of optical engineering. Awarded the Rumford Medal.

William Phillips (1775–1828 CE)

English Quaker mineralogist and geologist. Founder of the Geological Society of London.

André-Marie Ampère (1775–1836 CE)

French Catholic physicist and mathematician. The unit for electric current, Ampere, is named after him.

Co-father of electromagnetism.

Giuseppe Zamboni (1776–1846 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and physicist who invented the Zamboni pile, an early electric battery.

Henri Marie Ducrotay de Blainville (1777–1850 CE)

French Catholic zoologist and anatomist who coined the term *paleontology*.

Carl Friedrich Gauss (1777–1855 CE)

German Lutheran mathematician called “the foremost of mathematicians.” Father of the first predictive algorithm. Awarded the Lalande Prize and the Copley Medal.

Louis Jacques Thénard (1777–1857 CE)

French Catholic chemist who discovered hydrogen peroxide and contributed to the discovery of boron. Father of hydrogen peroxide.

Giovanni Battista Belzoni (1778–1823 CE)

Italian Catholic archaeologist. Father of archaeology of Egyptian antiquities.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Humphry Davy (1778–1829 CE)

Cornish Christian chemist who discovered the electrical nature of chemical bonding. Invented the process of using electricity to split substances into their basic building blocks. Discovered chlorine and iodine and created the first samples of barium, boron, calcium, magnesium, potassium, sodium, and strontium. Pioneer in electrolysis and the father of modern fly-fishing. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Prix du Galvanisme, the Rumford Medal, and the Royal Medal.

Giovanni Inghirami (1779–1851 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and astronomer who has a valley and a crater on the moon named after him.

Benjamin Silliman (1779–1864 CE)

American chemist and science educator at Yale. First person to distill petroleum. Founder of the *American Journal of Science* and father of American chemistry.

John Abercrombie (1780–1844 CE)

Scottish philosopher and physician who studied neuropathology.

René Laënnec (1781–1826 CE)

French Catholic physician who invented the stethoscope. Father of clinical auscultation and father of thoracic medicine.

Bernard Bolzano (1781–1848 CE)

Bohemian Catholic priest, mathematician, and logician.

David Brewster (1781–1868 CE)

British Presbyterian who worked in physical optics related to the polarization of light. Discovered Brewster's angle. The "Johannes Kepler of optics," pioneer in photography, father of modern experimental optics and optical mineralogy. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Rumford Medal, the Keith Prize, and the Royal Medal.

Jean Baptiste Julien d'Omalus d'Hallooy (1783–1875 CE)

Belgian Catholic geologist. Pioneer of modern geology.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

John Gummere (1784–1845 CE)

American Quaker astronomer. Founder of Haverford College.

William Buckland (1784–1856 CE)

English Anglican priest and geologist who wrote *Vindiciae Geologiae; or the Connexion of Geology with Religion Explained*. Awarded the Copley Medal and the Wollaston Medal.

Giambattista Planciani (1784–1862 CE)

Italian Jesuit mathematician and physicist who established the electric nature of aurora borealis.

Charles Dupin (1784–1873 CE)

French Catholic mathematician who discovered the Dupin cyclide and the Dupin indicatrix.

Adam Sedgwick (1785–1873 CE)

British Anglican priest and geologist. Pioneer of geology and father of British geology. Awarded the Copley Medal and the Wollaston Medal.

Jacques Philippe Marie Binet (1786–1856 CE)

French Catholic mathematician known for Binet's formula.

Michel Eugène Chevreul (1786–1889 CE)

French Catholic and one of the major figures in the early development of organic chemistry. Pioneer in gerontology, father of the modern candle, father of lipid chemistry. Awarded the Copley Medal and the Albert Medal.

Joseph von Fraunhofer (1787–1826 CE)

Bavarian Catholic astronomer who discovered Fraunhofer lines in the sun's spectrum. Father of the spectrometer.

Thomas Say (1787–1834 CE)

American Quaker entomologist, conchologist, and herpetologist. Father of American descriptive entomology and conchology.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Lorenzo Fazzini (1787–1837 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and physicist.

Augustin-Jean Fresnel (1788–1827 CE)

French Catholic who studied the theory of wave optics. Awarded the Rumford Medal, the Academy Grand Prix, and the Légion d'Honneur.

Pierre-Joseph Pelletier (1788–1842 CE)

French Catholic chemist who codiscovered strychnine, caffeine, quinine, and cinchonine.

Antoine César Becquerel (1788–1878 CE)

French Catholic who studied electrochemistry. Pioneer in the study of electric and luminescent phenomena. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Augustin-Louis Cauchy (1789–1857 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Father of modern mathematical analysis. Awarded the Grand Prize of L'Académie Royale des Sciences.

Louis Rendu (1789–1859 CE)

French Catholic bishop who wrote an important book on glacial motion. The Rendu Glacier in Alaska, US and Mount Rendu in Antarctica are named for him.

Robert Were Fox the Younger (1789–1877 CE)

British Quaker geologist who was active in the British Association for the Advancement of Science.

Jean-François Champollion (1790–1832 CE)

French Catholic scholar and philologist who published the first translation of the Rosetta Stone. Father of Egyptology.

Marshall Hall (1790–1857 CE)

English physiologist and abolitionist who opposed slavery on religious grounds.

John Bachman (1790–1874 CE)

American naturalist and founder of the Lutheran Theological Southern Seminary. He wrote many scientific articles and named several species of animals.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

César-Mansuète Despretz (1791–1863 CE)

Belgian Catholic chemist and physicist who investigated latent heat, the elasticity of vapors, the compressibility of liquids, and the density of gases.

Michael Faraday (1791–1867 CE)

English scientist and church elder who studied chemistry and electromagnetic theory. Founder of electronics, electromagnetics, and field theory and father of electricity. Awarded the Royal Medal, the Copley Medal, the Rumford Medal, and the Albert Medal.

Charles Babbage (1791–1871 CE)

English Protestant apologist, author, mathematician, philosopher, and mechanical engineer. Father of computer science. Awarded the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society.

Samuel Morse (1791–1872 CE)

American painter and inventor who funded a lectureship considering the relation of the Bible to the sciences. Patented the invention of a single-wire telegraph. Developed Morse code.

Jean Cruveilhier (1791–1874 CE)

French Catholic who studied the nervous system and was the first to describe the lesions associated with multiple sclerosis.

Gaspard-Gustave de Coriolis (1792–1843 CE)

French Catholic mathematician and mechanical engineer who formulated laws on rotating systems, which became known as the Coriolis effect.

Isaac Lea (1792–1886 CE)

American Quaker conchologist.

Edward Hitchcock (1793–1864 CE)

American Congregationalist pastor, geologist, and paleontologist. Father of ichnology.

Marian Wolfgang Koller (1792–1866 CE)

Austrian Benedictine professor, astronomer, physicist, and meteorologist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Michel Chasles (1793–1880 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Father of theoretical kinematics. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Gabrio Piola (1794–1850 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist and mathematician.

William Whewell (1794–1866 CE)

English Anglican priest and professor of mineralogy. He coined the terms *scientist*, *physicist*, *anode*, and *cathode*. Father of modern philosophy of science. Awarded the Smith's Prize and the Royal Medal.

Robert Kaye Greville (1794–1866 CE)

English mycologist, bryologist, botanist, artist, and illustrator of natural history. He has a mountain in Queensland named after him.

James Backhouse (1794–1869 CE)

English Quaker missionary and botanist.

Jacques Babinet (1794–1872 CE)

French Catholic physicist, mathematician, and astronomer.

Temple Chevallier (1794–1873 CE)

British clergyman, astronomer, and mathematician who made important observations regarding sunspots. He wrote on astronomy and physics.

Christian Gottfried Ehrenberg (1795–1876 CE)

German naturalist, zoologist, comparative anatomist, geologist, and microscopist. Father of micropaleontology. Awarded the Wollaston Medal and the Leeuwenhoek Medal.

Richard Harlan (1796–1843 CE)

American Quaker naturalist, zoologist, herpetologist, physicist, and paleontologist who wrote *Fauna Americana* and *American Herpetology*.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

John Stevens Henslow (1796–1861 CE)

British priest, botanist, and geologist who tutored Charles Darwin. Father of scientific archaeology in Suffolk.

James Curley (1796–1889 CE)

Irish American Jesuit astronomer and first director of Georgetown Observatory. He determined the latitude and longitude of Washington, DC.

John MacEnery (1797–1841 CE)

Irish Catholic archaeologist who investigated the Paleolithic remains at Kents Cavern. Pioneer in archaeology.

Francesco Zantedeschi (1797–1873 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and physicist who was among the first to recognize the atmosphere's marked absorption of red, yellow, and green light.

Adhémar Jean Claude Barré de Saint-Venant (1797–1886 CE)

French Catholic mathematician given the title "Count" by Pope Pius IX.

Karl Kreil (1798–1862 CE)

Austrian Catholic meteorologist and astronomer.

Thomas Hodgkin (1798–1866 CE)

British Quaker physician. Hodgkin's disease is named for him. Pioneer in preventive medicine.

Nicholas Callan (1799–1864 CE)

Irish Catholic priest and scientist known for his work on the induction coil. Father of battery technology and magnetism.

Mary Anning (1799–1847 CE)

English Anglican paleontologist who made important discoveries related to the Jurassic period. She discovered the first complete specimen of a plesiosaur. Pioneer in paleontology.

Joachim Barrande (1799–1883 CE)

French Catholic geologist and paleontologist. Awarded the Wollaston Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Lars Levi Læstadius (1800–1861 CE)

Swedish Laestadian botanist who discovered four species. Awarded the Medal of Honor of the Legion of Honour of France.

Jean-Baptiste Dumas (1800–1884 CE)

French Catholic chemist who studied the atomic mass of thirty elements. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Faraday Lectureship Prize, and the Albert Medal.

Lucy Say (1800–1886 CE)

American Quaker naturalist, nature artist, and first female member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia.

Ányos Jedlik (1800–1895 CE)

Hungarian Benedictine priest, engineer, physicist, and inventor. Father of the dynamo and electric motor.

Claude Bernard (1813–1878 CE)

French Catholic physiologist. Founder of modern physiology, pioneer of clinical cytology, and father of medical microscopy.

Félix Dujardin (1801–1860 CE)

French Catholic biologist who did research on protozoans and various invertebrates.

Ignacy Domeyko (1802–1889 CE)

Polish Catholic scientist who studied Chile's geography, geology, and mineralogy. Father of mining engineering in Chile.

Christian Doppler (1803–1853 CE)

Austrian Catholic physicist and mathematician who described the Doppler effect.

James Challis (1803–1882 CE)

English clergyman, physicist, and astronomer. Professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy and the director of the Cambridge Observatory. Awarded the bronze medal at The Great Exhibition for his transit-reducer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Miles Joseph Berkeley (1803–1889 CE)

English cryptogamist, clergyman, and one of the founders of the science of plant pathology. Father of British mycology and father of plant pathology. Awarded the Royal Medal.

Stephan Endlicher (1804–1849 CE)

Austrian Catholic botanist who developed a system of plant classification.

John Pringle Nichol (1804–1859 CE)

Scottish educator, phrenologist, astronomer, and economist who studied mathematics and natural philosophy (physics) at King's College, University of Aberdeen.

Andrew Pritchard (1804–1882 CE)

English naturalist who made improvements to microscopy and wrote the standard work on aquatic microorganisms.

François-Napoléon-Marie Moigno (1804–1884 CE)

French Jesuit physicist and mathematician.

Francesco de Vico (1805–1848 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer who discovered or codiscovered several comets. The lunar crater De Vico and the asteroid 20103 de Vico are named after him.

Johann Peter Gustav Lejeune Dirichlet (1805–1859 CE)

German Catholic mathematician who studied number theory. Father of modern number theory. Awarded the Civil Class Medal of the Pour le Mérite Order.

Johann von Lamont (1805–1879 CE)

Scottish German Catholic astronomer and physicist who studied the magnetism of the earth and calculated the mass of Uranus. Pioneer in geomagnetism.

Anna Thynne (1806–1866 CE)

British marine zoologist who built the first sustained marine aquarium.

Lorenz Hengler (1806–1858 CE)

German Catholic priest who studied mathematics and astronomy. He invented the horizontal pendulum.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Matthew Maury (1806–1873 CE)

American oceanographer who studied ships' logs and charted currents, winds, and weather conditions all over the world's oceans. He was called "the pathfinder of the seas." Father of modern oceanography and hydrography.

Norbert Rillieux (1806–1894 CE)

French-speaking Creole Catholic who was one of the earliest chemical engineers and the inventor of the multiple-effect evaporator. Father of sugar processing.

Louis Agassiz (1807–1873 CE)

Swiss-born American Protestant who made revolutionary contributions in the area of glacier activity and extinct fish. Father of glacial geology and ichthyology.

John Eliot Howard (1807–1883 CE)

English Christian chemist who conducted pioneering work in the development of quinine.

Thomas William Webb (1807–1885 CE)

British Anglican minister and astronomer.

Robert Main (1808–1878 CE)

English Anglican priest and astronomer. Awarded the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society.

Louis Braille (1809–1852 CE)

French Catholic educator and inventor of the Braille reading and writing systems. Father of literacy for the blind.

André Dumont (1809–1857 CE)

Belgian Catholic geologist who made the first geological map of Belgium. Awarded the Wollaston Medal.

James David Forbes (1809–1868 CE)

Scottish physicist and glaciologist who worked on the conduction of heat and seismology. Awarded the Keith Prize of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Rumford Medal of the Royal Society, and the Gold Medal of the Royal Society.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Pierre-Joseph van Beneden (1809–1894 CE)

Belgian Catholic zoologist and paleontologist who established one of the world's first marine laboratories and aquariums.

Henri Victor Regnault (1810–1878 CE)

French Catholic chemist who has two laws governing the specific heat of gases named after him. Father of polyvinyl chloride. Awarded the Rumford Medal, the Copley Medal, and the Matteucci Medal.

Theodor Schwann (1810–1882 CE)

German Catholic physician. Father of the theory of the cellular structure of animal organisms.

Philip Henry Gosse (1810–1888 CE)

English naturalist and marine biologist. Father of Jamaican ornithology.

Asa Gray (1810–1888 CE)

American Presbyterian botanist who wrote *Gray's Manual*, which is still an important botanical book. He also wrote *Darwiniana*, in which he wrote about the relationship between evolution and theology. Father of American botany.

James Simpson (1811–1870 CE)

Scottish obstetrician who was the first to use chloroform in obstetrics and the first in Britain to use ether. Father of gynecology.

Urbain Le Verrier (1811–1877 CE)

French Catholic mathematician. Awarded the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society.

Johann Dzierzon (1811–1906 CE)

Polish Catholic priest and apiarist who discovered the phenomenon of parthenogenesis among bees. Father of modern apiculture.

Samuel Stehman Haldeman (1812–1880 CE)

American Catholic naturalist who studied freshwater mollusks, the human voice, Amerindian dialects, and how insects produce sounds. Awarded the Trevelyan Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jean-Baptiste-François Pitra (1812–1889 CE)

French Benedictine cardinal, archaeologist, and theologian.

John Cassin (1813–1869 CE)

American Quaker ornithologist.

Claude Bernard (1813–1878 CE)

French Catholic physiologist who applied scientific methodology to medicine. Father of physiology and modern experimental medicine. Awarded the Baly Medal and the Copley Medal.

James Dwight Dana (1813–1895 CE)

American geologist, mineralogist, and zoologist who wrote a book titled *Science and the Bible*. Father of mineralogy. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Wollaston Medal, and the Clarke Medal.

Gabriel Auguste Daubrée (1814–1896 CE)

French Catholic geologist. Pioneer in the study of diverse geologic phenomena. Awarded the Wollaston Medal and the Hayden Memorial Geological Award.

Hervé Faye (1814–1902 CE)

French Catholic astronomer who discovered the periodic comet 4P/Faye. Member of the French Academy of Sciences. Awarded the Lalande Prize.

Louis René Tulasne (1815–1885 CE)

French Catholic biologist with several species of fungi named after him.

Karl Weierstrass (1815–1897 CE)

German Catholic mathematician. Father of modern analysis. Awarded the Copley Medal.

John Birmingham (1816–1884 CE)

Irish Catholic astronomer who discovered the recurrent nova T Coronae Borealis. Awarded the Cunningham Medal and the Gold Medal from the Royal Irish Academy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Benedict Sestini (1816–1890 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer, mathematician, and architect who studied sunspots and eclipses.

Joseph Bayma (1816–1892 CE)

American Jesuit who studied stereochemistry and mathematics.

James Bovell (1817–1880 CE)

Canadian Anglican minister, microscopist, and physician.

Francesco Castracane degli Antelminelli (1817–1899 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and botanist.

Ignaz Semmelweis (1818–1865 CE)

Hungarian Catholic physician and scientist who discovered the cause of puerperal fever. Pioneer of antiseptic procedures, pioneer of handwashing, father of infection control, father of preventive medicine, and father of asepsis in obstetrics, gynecology, and surgery.

Maria Mitchell (1818–1889 CE)

American Quaker astronomer. Awarded the King of Denmark's Cometary Prize Medal.

Giovanni Antonelli (1818–1872 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and astronomer.

Angelo Secchi (1818–1878 CE)

Italian Jesuit astronomer and one of the first scientists to state that the sun is a star. He discovered the existence of solar spicules and drew an early map of Mars. Pioneer in astronomical spectroscopy and father of astrophysics.

James Prescott Joule (1818–1889 CE)

English physicist and mathematician whose work led to the law of conservation of energy, a precursor to the development of the first law of thermodynamics. The SI-derived unit of energy, the joule, is named after him. Father of the international unity of energy and father of thermodynamics. Awarded the Royal Medal, the Copley Medal, and the Albert Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Enoch Fitch Burr (1818–1907 CE)

American Congregational Church pastor and astronomer who lectured on the relationship between science and religion.

Léon Foucault (1819–1868 CE)

French Catholic physicist who invented the Foucault pendulum. Father of the pendulum. Awarded the Copley Medal.

Hippolyte Fizeau (1819–1896 CE)

French Catholic physicist who determined the velocity of light. Awarded the Rumford Medal.

George Stokes (1819–1903 CE)

French Christian mathematician and physicist. President of the Royal Society. Father of fluid mechanics.

George Salmon (1819–1904 CE)

Irish Anglican theologian and mathematician. Awarded the Copley Medal and the Royal Medal.

John Casey (1820–1891 CE)

Irish Catholic geometer who developed Casey's theorem. Awarded the Cunningham Gold Medal.

John William Dawson (1820–1899 CE)

Canadian Presbyterian geologist. The first president of the Royal Society of Canada. Also served as president of both the British and the American Association for the Advancement of Science. Awarded the Lyell Medal.

Léon Abel Provancher (1820–1892 CE)

Canadian Catholic priest and naturalist who studied the fauna and flora of Canada. Father of natural history in Canada.

Eugenio Barsanti (1821–1864 CE)

Italian Catholic Piarist and engineer. Father of engines.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Rudolf Virchow (1821–1902 CE)

German Protestant pathologist and physician. The father of modern pathology.

Graceanna Lewis (1821–1912 CE)

American Quaker ornithologist.

Gregor Mendel (1822–1884 CE)

Moravian Augustinian abbot and botanist. Father of modern genetics.

Louis Pasteur (1822–1895 CE)

French Catholic biologist, microbiologist, and chemist who discovered principles of vaccination, microbial fermentation, and pasteurization. Founder of microbiology, immunology, stereochemistry, and virology. Father of bacteriology. Awarded the Legion of Honour Grand Cross, the Alhumbert Prize, the Rumford Medal, the Copley Medal, the Albert Medal, and the Leeuwenhoek Medal.

Charles Hermite (1822–1901 CE)

French Catholic mathematician who researched number theory, quadratic forms, elliptic functions, and algebra. Father of modern mathematical analysis.

Henry Baker Tristram (1822–1906 CE)

English clergyman, ornithologist, and a founding member of the British Ornithologists' Union. Father of the nature study of Palestine and father of zoology in nineteenth-century Israel.

Alessandro Serpieri (1823–1885 CE)

Italian Catholic priest, astronomer, and seismologist.

Jean-Henri Fabre (1823–1915 CE)

French Catholic entomologist. Father of entomology of living insects.

Annie Chambers Ketchum (1824–1904 CE)

American Catholic botanist.

William Thomson (1824–1907 CE)

Scottish mathematical physicist and engineer who made important contributions in

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

the field of thermodynamics, including the second law of thermodynamics. Went to college at ten years old and published over six hundred papers. Father of thermodynamics and energetics. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Royal Medal, the first Smith's Prize, the Keith Medal, the Matteucci Medal, the Albert Medal, and the John Fritz Medal.

Francesco Faà di Bruno (1825–1888 CE)

Italian priest and mathematician who is famous for Faà di Bruno's formula.

Bernhard Riemann (1826–1866 CE)

German mathematician who provided the foundation of Einstein's theory of general relativity. Known for the Riemann hypothesis, the most famous unresolved problem in mathematics. Father of non-Euclidean geometry.

Louis-Ovide Brunet (1826–1876 CE)

French Canadian Catholic priest and botanist. Father of Canadian botany.

Armand David (1826–1900 CE)

French Catholic priest, missionary to China, botanist, and zoologist.

Daniel Hack Tuke (1827–1895 CE)

English Quaker physician and expert on mental illness.

John Hall Gladstone (1827–1902 CE)

British physicist and chemist who served as president of the Physical Society and president of the Chemical Society. Awarded the Davy Medal.

Joseph Lister (1827–1912 CE)

British Episcopalian surgeon. Pioneer of antiseptic medicine, pioneer of achromatic object lenses, father of sterilization, and father of modern surgery. Awarded the Royal Medal, the Cameron Prize for Therapeutics of the University of Edinburgh, the Albert Medal, and the Copley Medal.

Horatio Storer (1830–1922 CE)

American Catholic physician. Founder of the Gynaecological Society of Boston. Father of American gynecology. Awarded the AMA Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

James Clerk Maxwell (1831–1879 CE)

Scottish mathematician and theoretical physicist who developed the classical electromagnetic theory. Father of statistical thermodynamics and electrodynamics. Awarded the Smith's Prize, the Adams Prize, the Rumford Medal, and the Keith Prize.

Julian Tenison-Woods (1832–1889 CE)

Australian geologist and cofounder of the Sisters of St. Joseph of the Sacred Heart. Awarded the Clarke Medal.

Lewis Carroll (1832–1898 CE)

English Anglican deacon, writer, and mathematician.

Stephen Joseph Perry (1833–1889 CE)

English Jesuit astronomer and fellow of the Royal Society.

Francesco Denza (1834–1894 CE)

Italian Barnabite priest, meteorologist, astronomer, and director of the Vatican Observatory.

Gerald Molloy (1834–1906 CE)

Irish Catholic priest, professor of natural philosophy, and expert on electricity.

Jean Baptiste Carnoy (1836–1899 CE)

Swiss Catholic priest and founder of the science of cytology. Father of cytology.

Pierre Marie Heude (1836–1902 CE)

French Jesuit missionary and zoologist who studied the natural history of Eastern Asia.

Benito Vines (1837–1893 CE)

Cuban Jesuit meteorologist who made the first weather model to predict the trajectory of a hurricane. Father of hurricane forecasting and father of tropical meteorology.

Eugène Lafont (1837–1908 CE)

Belgian Jesuit physicist and astronomer. Founder of the First Scientific Society in India, father of modern science in India, and father of the Indian Renaissance.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

William Williams Keen (1837–1932 CE)

American surgeon and pathologist. The first brain surgeon in the United States. President of the American Medical Association. Pioneer in neurological surgery, father of American neurology, and father of antiseptic and aseptic surgery.

Ezra Townsend Cresson (1838–1926 CE)

American Quaker entomologist.

Willard Gibbs (1839–1903 CE)

American member of the Congregational Church and scientist interested in physics, chemistry, and mathematics. Father of chemical energetics. Awarded the Rumford Prize and the Copley Medal.

William Dallinger (1839–1909 CE)

British minister in the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Microscopy scientist who studied the complete life cycle of unicellular organisms under the microscope.

George Mary Searle (1839–1918 CE)

American Catholic priest, astronomer, and professor who discovered six galaxies.

Edward Drinker Cope (1840–1897 CE)

American Quaker paleontologist. Cope's rule is named after him. Founder of the Neo-Lamarckism school of thought. Awarded the Bigsby Medal and the Hayden Memorial Geological Award.

John Philip Holland (1840–1914 CE)

Irish Catholic engineer who developed the first submarine to be formally commissioned by the US Navy. Father of the modern submarine.

Karl August Lossen (1841–1893 CE)

German Catholic geologist who mapped the Harz Mountains.

Wilhelm Heinrich Waagen (1841–1900 CE)

German Catholic geologist and paleontologist. He provided the first example of evolution described from the geologic record after studying Jurassic ammonites. Awarded the Lyell Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Emil Theodor Kocher (1841–1917 CE)

Swiss member of the Moravian Church, physician, and medical researcher who did work in physiology, pathology, and surgery of the thyroid. Pioneer in surgery. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine.

John William Strutt (1842–1919 CE)

British Anglican scientist who made contributions to both theoretical and experimental physics. Father of dimensional analysis and model analysis. Awarded the Copley Medal, the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Smith's Prize, the Royal Medal, the De Morgan Medal, the Matteucci Medal, the Faraday Lectureship Prize, the Albert Medal, the Elliott Cresson Medal, and the Rumford Medal.

Édouard Branly (1844–1940 CE)

French Catholic inventor and physicist known for his work on wireless telegraphy. Nobel Prize nominee. Father of wireless telegraphy.

Ivan Pului (1845–1918 CE)

Ukrainian physicist and inventor who was an early developer of the use of X-rays for medical imaging. He completed a translation of the Bible into the Ukrainian language. Awarded the silver medal at the International Electrotechnical Exhibition in Paris.

Wilhelm Röntgen (1845–1923 CE)

German engineer and physicist. He detected electromagnetic radiation in a wavelength range known as X-rays, or Röntgen rays. Father of diagnostic radiology and father of the X-ray. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, the Rumford Medal, the Elliott Cresson Medal, and the Barnard Medal.

Gyula Fényi (1845–1927 CE)

Hungarian Jesuit astronomer. Director of the Haynald Observatory. The crater Fényi on the moon is named after him.

Martin Stanislaus Brennan (1845–1927 CE)

American Catholic priest and astronomer.

James Britten (1846–1924 CE)

English Catholic botanist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Johann Georg Hagen (1847–1930 CE)

Austrian Jesuit astronomer and director of the Georgetown and Vatican Observatories. The crater Hagen on the moon is named after him.

Godefroy Zumoffen (1848–1928 CE)

French Jesuit archaeologist and geologist.

Joseph-Clovis-Kemner Laflamme (1849–1910 CE)

Canadian Catholic chair of mineralogy and geology at Université Laval. President of the Royal Society of Canada and chevalier of the Légion d'honneur.

Johannes Reinke (1849–1931 CE)

German Lutheran phycologist and naturalist who founded the German Botanical Society.

John Ambrose Fleming (1849–1945 CE)

English Christian electrical engineer and physicist. He invented the vacuum tube and devised the hand rules for electric motors. Fellow of the Royal Society. Father of electronics. Awarded the Hughes Medal, the Albert Medal, the Faraday Medal, the Duddell Medal, the IRE Medal of Honor, and the Franklin Medal.

Giuseppe Mercalli (1850–1914 CE)

Italian Catholic priest and volcanologist. He developed the Mercalli Intensity Scale for measuring earthquakes. Director of the Vesuvius Observatory. Father of modern intensity scales.

Charles Doolittle Walcott (1850–1927 CE)

American paleontologist, most notable for his discovery of the Burgess Shale of British Columbia. Awarded the Bigsby Medal, the Wollaston Medal, and the Mary Clark Thompson Medal.

Manuel Magri (1851–1907 CE)

Maltese Jesuit ethnographer, archaeologist, and writer. Pioneer in archaeology.

Silvanus P. Thompson (1851–1916 CE)

English Quaker mathematician known for his book *Calculus Made Easy*. Developed an idea of a telegraph submarine cable.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

John Zahm (1851–1921 CE)

American Holy Cross priest and South American explorer.

Henri Becquerel (1852–1908 CE)

French Catholic physicist and codiscoverer of radioactivity. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Rumford Medal, and the Barnard Medal.

Santiago Ramón y Cajal (1852–1934 CE)

Spanish Catholic neuroscientist. Father of modern neuroscience. Awarded the Nobel Prize.

Gregorio Ricci-Curbastro (1853–1925 CE)

Italian Catholic mathematician. Co-father of Tensor calculus.

Victor-Alphonse Huard (1853–1929 CE)

Catholic priest, naturalist, educator, and writer.

Paul Sabatier (1854–1941 CE)

French Catholic chemist who worked on improving the hydrogenation of organic species in the presence of metals. Father of catalysis. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Davy Medal, the Albert Medal, and the Franklin Medal.

José María Algué (1856–1930 CE)

Spanish Catholic priest and meteorologist who invented the barocyclonometer.

Lawrence Flick (1856–1938 CE)

American Catholic physician. Pioneer in research and treatment of tuberculosis. Father of the voluntary health agency movement. Awarded the Laetare Medal.

J. J. Thomson (1856–1940 CE)

English Anglican physicist who discovered the electron and the first subatomic particle. Father of atomic physics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Smith's Prize, the Royal Medal, the Hughes Medal, the Elliott Cresson Medal, the Copley Medal, the Albert Medal, the Franklin Medal, and the Faraday Medal.

Heinrich Hertz (1857–1894 CE)

German Lutheran physicist who proved the existence of electromagnetic waves.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Pioneer in electromagnetic waves, father of frequency, co-father of electromagnetism. Awarded the Matteucci Medal and the Rumford Medal.

John J. Montgomery (1858–1911 CE)

American Catholic physicist and inventor of gliders and aerodynamics. Pioneer in aviation and father of basic flying.

Edward Pigot (1858–1929 CE)

Irish-born Australian Jesuit seismologist and astronomer.

Bertram Windle (1858–1929 CE)

British Catholic anthropologist and physician.

Maurice Couette (1858–1943 CE)

French Catholic physicist who studied rheology and the theory of fluid flow. Appointed a knight of the Order of Saint Gregory the Great by Pope Pius XI.

Max Planck (1858–1947 CE)

German Lutheran physicist. Foreign associate of the National Academy of Sciences. Co-father of Quantum Mechanics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Lorentz Medal, the Copley Medal, and the Goethe Prize.

Erich Wasmann (1859–1931 CE)

Austrian Catholic entomologist.

Frank Morley (1860–1937 CE)

American Quaker mathematician specializing in algebra, geometry, and Morley's trisector theorem.

Pierre Duhem (1861–1916 CE)

French Catholic physicist, mathematician, and philosopher of science who studied thermodynamic potentials. Father of theory-ladenness.

Roberto Landell de Moura (1861–1928 CE)

Brazilian Jesuit who developed long-distance audio transmissions. Pioneer of Brazilian wireless and co-father of the radio.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Eberhard Dennert (1861–1942 CE)

German Lutheran botanist and naturalist.

Theodor Boveri (1862–1915 CE)

German Catholic biologist who studied the cellular processes that cause cancer. Father of centrosome research.

Franz Xaver Kugler (1862–1929 CE)

German Jesuit chemist, mathematician, and Assyriologist who studied cuneiform tablets and Babylonian astronomy.

William Henry Bragg (1862–1942 CE)

British Anglican physicist, chemist, and mathematician. He shared a Nobel Prize with his son Lawrence Bragg for the analysis of crystal structure by means of X-rays. The mineral braggite is named after him. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Barnard Medal, the Matteucci Medal, the Rumford Medal, the Copley Medal, the Faraday Medal, and the John J. Carty Award.

Marcella Boveri (1863–1950 CE)

American Catholic biologist and first woman to graduate from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Mother of the somatic mutation theory of carcinogenesis.

Alois Alzheimer (1864–1915 CE)

German Catholic psychiatrist and neuropathologist who identified the first case of Alzheimer's disease. Father of neuropathology and Alzheimer's disease.

Jozef Murgaš (1864–1929 CE)

Slovak Catholic priest, botanist, architect, and inventor of wireless telegraphy. Worked on mobile communications and wireless transmission of information and human voice. Pioneer in radiotelegraphy and co-father of radio.

George Schoener (1864–1941 CE)

German Catholic priest and botanist who specialized in rose breeding.

George Washington Carver (1864–1943 CE)

American Protestant scientist, botanist, and inventor who promoted the use of

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

nitrogen to grow peanuts as an alternative to cotton to prevent soil depletion. Father of chemurgy. Awarded the Spingarn Medal.

James Joseph Walsh (1865–1942 CE)

American Catholic physician and professor of nervous diseases and of the history of medicine at Fordham University. He was published in numerous medical journals and other venues. Awarded the Laetare Medal.

Alfred Werner (1866–1919 CE)

Swiss Catholic inorganic chemist. Father of modern coordination chemistry. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry.

James Cullen (1867–1933 CE)

Irish Jesuit mathematician who established Cullen numbers in number theory.

Fritz Haber (1868–1934 CE)

German Protestant chemist who invented the Haber-Bosch process, a method that synthesizes ammonia from nitrogen gas and hydrogen gas. He and Max Born proposed the Born-Haber cycle, a method for evaluating the lattice energy of an ionic solid. Awarded the Iron Cross, the Rumford Medal, and the Nobel Prize in Chemistry.

Karl Landsteiner (1868–1943 CE)

Austrian Catholic biologist, physician, and immunologist. Identified and classified human blood types. Father of transfusion medicine, father of blood grouping and immunochemistry, and father of serology. Awarded the Aronson Prize, the Lasker-DeBakey Clinical Medical Research Award, the Cameron Prize for Therapeutics of the University of Edinburgh, and the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine.

Theodor Wulf (1868–1946 CE)

German Jesuit physicist who detected excess atmospheric radiation.

Robert Millikan (1868–1953 CE)

American physicist who wrote about the relationship between faith and reason in *Evolution in Science and Religion*. Father of stereophonic sound and father of modern physics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Comstock Prize, the IEEE Edison

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Medal, the Hughes Medal, the Faraday Lectureship Prize, the Matteucci Medal, the ASME Medal, the Franklin Medal, and the Oersted Medal.

Wilhelm Schmidt (1868–1954 CE)

Austrian Catholic priest, linguist, anthropologist, and ethnologist.

Dmitri Egorov (1869–1931 CE)

Russian Orthodox Church mathematician of differential geometry.

Johan Stein (1871–1951 CE)

Dutch Jesuit astronomer and director of the Vatican Observatory. The crater Stein on the moon is named after him.

Alexis Carrel (1873–1944 CE)

French Catholic surgeon and biologist. Pioneer in vascular suturing techniques, pioneer in transplantology and thoracic surgery, pioneer surgeon, father of anastomoses, and father of solid organ transplantation. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine.

E. T. Whittaker (1873–1956 CE)

British Catholic mathematician who studied applied mathematics, mathematical physics, and the theory of special functions. A member of the Pontifical Academy of Sciences. He wrote *Space and Spirit: Theories of the Universe and the Arguments for the Existence of God*. Awarded the FRS award, the Copley Medal, the Smith's Prize, the Sylvester Medal, the De Morgan Medal, and the Tyson Medal.

Guglielmo Marconi (1874–1937 CE)

Italian Catholic inventor and electrical engineer. Worked on long-distance radio transmission and developed Marconi's law and a radio telegraph system. Father of wireless technology and radio transmission. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, the Albert Medal, the Franklin Medal, the IEEE Medal of Honor, and the John Fritz Medal.

Francis Patrick Garvan (1875–1937 CE)

American Catholic lawyer. Awarded the Priestley Medal, the American Institute of Chemists Gold Medal, and the Mendel Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Arthur W. Conway (1876–1950 CE)

Irish Catholic mathematician who applied biquaternion algebra to the special theory of relativity.

Émile Licent (1876–1952 CE)

French Jesuit natural historian who did research in Tianjin, China.

Nikolai Alexandrovich Prilezhaev (1877–1944 CE)

Russian organic chemist. The Prilezhaev reaction is named after him. Awarded the Butlerov Prize.

Charles Glover Barkla (1877–1944 CE)

British Methodist physicist who discovered that atoms have the same number of electrons as their atomic number and that X-rays emitted by excited atoms are “finger-prints” for the atom. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics and the Hughes Medal of the Royal Society.

Hugo Obermaier (1877–1946 CE)

German Catholic priest and anthropologist who studied Spanish cave art and the diffusion of humankind in Europe during the Ice Age.

Jacques Jean Lhermitte (1877–1959 CE)

French Catholic neurologist and neuropsychiatrist.

Henri Breuil (1877–1961 CE)

French Catholic priest, archaeologist, anthropologist, ethnologist, and geologist. Father of prehistory. Awarded the Daniel Giraud Elliot Medal and the Albrecht-Penck-Medaille.

Julius Nieuwland (1878–1936 CE)

Belgian Catholic priest, chemist, and botanist known for his contributions to acetylene research, which led to the invention of neoprene. Father of acetylene chemistry. Awarded the Morehead Medal, the American Institute of Chemists Gold Medal, the Nichols Medal, and the Mendel Medal.

Joseph Maréchal (1878–1944 CE)

Belgian Jesuit philosopher and psychologist. Founder of transcendental Thomism.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Agostino Gemelli (1878–1959 CE)

Italian Franciscan physician and psychologist. He founded the Catholic University of the Sacred Heart in Milan.

Ramón María Aller Ulloa (1878–1966 CE)

Galician Catholic priest, astronomer, mathematician, and professor of geometry and mathematical analysis at University of Santiago de Compostela. Member of the Spanish Royal Academy of Sciences.

Max Theodor Felix von Laue (1879–1960 CE)

German Christian physicist who discovered the diffraction of X-rays by crystals. He also worked in optics, crystallography, quantum theory, and superconductivity. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, and the Max Planck Medal.

Lluís Rodés i Campderà (1881–1939 CE)

Spanish Catholic astronomer and director of the Ebro Observatory.

Lewis Fry Richardson (1881–1953 CE)

English Quaker meteorologist and fellow of the Royal Society. Father of peace research, father of fractals, and father of numerical weather prediction.

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin (1881–1955 CE)

French Jesuit paleontologist and codiscoverer of the Peking Man. Noted for his work on evolutionary theory and Christianity. Father of conscious evolution. Awarded the Mendel Medal.

Pavel Florensky (1882–1937 CE)

Russian Orthodox priest and mathematician who wrote a book on dielectrics and wrote of imaginary numbers having a relationship to the kingdom of God.

Charles Stine (1882–1954 CE)

American Christian chemist and vice president of DuPont. He wrote the book *A Chemist and His Bible*. Awarded the Lavoisier Medal and the Perkin Medal.

Max Born (1882–1970 CE)

German physicist and mathematician who was instrumental in the development of

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

quantum mechanics. Father of crystal lattice theory. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Hughes Medal, and the Max Planck Medal.

Arthur Eddington (1882–1944 CE)

English Quaker astronomer, physicist, mathematician, and philosopher of science. He was the first to propose that stars obtain their energy from nuclear fusion. The Eddington limit is named after him. Awarded the Royal Society Royal Medal, the Smith's Prize, the Royal Astronomical Society Gold Medal, the Henry Draper Medal, and the Bruce Medal.

James B. Macelwane (1883–1956 CE)

American Jesuit seismologist. Awarded the William Bowie Medal.

Rudolf Allers (1883–1963 CE)

Austrian Catholic psychiatrist.

Victor Francis Hess (1883–1964 CE)

Austrian American Catholic physicist who discovered cosmic rays. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Lieben Prize, the Abbe Memorial Prize, and the Austrian Decoration for Science and Art.

Marie-Victorin Kirouac (1885–1944 CE)

Canadian Catholic priest, botanist, and teacher. Father of the Montreal Botanical Garden.

George de Hevesy (1885–1966 CE)

Hungarian Catholic radiochemist and fellow of the Royal Society. Father of nuclear medicine. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Copley Medal, and the Faraday Lectureship Prize.

Erwin Rudolf Josef Alexander Schrödinger (1887–1961 CE)

Austrian Irish Catholic physicist. The Schrödinger equation in quantum theory provides a way to calculate the wave function of a system and how it changes dynamically in time. Co-father of quantum mechanics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, and the Max Planck Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Peter Stoner (1888–1980 CE)

American mathematician and astronomer. Cofounder of the American Scientific Affiliation and coauthor of the book *Science Speaks*.

Pádraig de Brún (1889–1960 CE)

Irish Catholic priest, mathematician, poet, professor, and classical scholar.

Paul McNally (1890–1955 CE)

American Jesuit astronomer and director of Georgetown Observatory. The crater McNally on the moon is named after him.

Gregory Zilboorg (1890 –1959 CE)

Ukrainian American Catholic psychiatrist and historian of psychiatry.

Ronald Fisher (1890–1962 CE)

British Anglican statistician, evolutionary biologist, and geneticist. Father of modern statistics and experimental design. Awarded the Weldon Memorial Prize, the Royal Medal, the Guy Medal, and the Copley Medal.

Hugh Stott Taylor (1890–1974 CE)

English chemist and fellow of the Royal Society. Awarded the Mendel Medal and the Remsen Award.

George Barker Jeffery (1891–1957 CE)

English Quaker mathematical physicist known for Jeffery's equations. Fellow of the Royal Society.

Neil Kensington Adam (1891–1973 CE)

British Christian chemist. Fellow of the Royal Society.

Michael Polanyi (1891–1976 CE)

Hungarian British Christian polymath who was also involved in chemistry, economics, and philosophy.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Peter Joseph Moloney (1891–1989 CE)

Canadian Catholic immunologist. Pioneer in vaccine research. Awarded the International Gairdner Award.

Arthur Compton (1892–1962 CE)

American Baptist church deacon and physicist. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, the Franklin Medal, the Hughes Medal, and the Medal for Merit.

Dorothy Annie Elizabeth Garrod (1892–1968 CE)

English Catholic archaeologist who specialized in the Paleolithic period.

E. J. Conway (1894–1968 CE)

Irish Catholic biochemist. He did work in electrolyte physiology and analytical chemistry. Awarded the Royal Dublin Society's Boyle Medal.

Russell Brain (1895–1966 CE)

British Quaker neurologist known for Brain's reflex. Fellow of the Royal Society.

Gerty Cori (1896–1957 CE)

Czech American Catholic biochemist. She was the third woman and first American woman to be awarded the Nobel Prize. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine and the Garvan-Olin Medal.

Carl Ferdinand Cori (1896–1984 CE)

Czech American Catholic biochemist who shared the 1947 Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine with his wife and Bernardo Houssay for their discovery of the Cori cycle. Awarded the Albert Lasker Award for Basic Medical Research, the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, and the Willard Gibbs Award.

Karl Kehrle (1898–1996 CE)

German Benedictine monk of Buckfast Abbey, England. World authority on bee breeding. Appointed as an Officer of the Order of the British Empire and received the German Bundesverdienstkreuz (Federal Cross of Merit.) Father of the Buckfast bee.

Albert Claude (1899–1983 CE)

Belgian American Catholic physician and cytologist. Father of cell biology. Awarded

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

the Nobel Prize in Medicine, the Louisa Gross Horwitz Prize, and the Paul Ehrlich and Ludwig Darmstaedter Prize.

Frederick Rossini (1899–1990 CE)

American Catholic chemist who worked in chemical thermodynamics. He was dean of the College of Science at Notre Dame. Awarded the Priestley Medal, the Laetare Medal, the John Price Wetherill Medal, and the National Medal of Science.

Theodosius Dobzhansky (1900–1975 CE)

Russian Orthodox Christian geneticist. He argued that science and faith do not conflict. Founder of the synthesis of evolution and genetics and father of evolutionary genetics. Awarded the Daniel Giraud Elliot Medal, the National Medal of Science, and the Franklin Medal.

George Sperti (1900–1991 CE)

Italian American Catholic inventor of Preparation H hemorrhoid medication, the Sperti Ultraviolet Lamp, and Aspercreme. Cofounder of the St. Thomas Institute for Advanced Studies.

Wilson Baker (1900–2002 CE)

British Quaker organic chemist.

Enrico Fermi (1901–1954 CE)

Italian Catholic physicist who studied induced radioactivity. Father of the atomic bomb and father of the nuclear reactor and the nuclear age. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, the Hughes Medal, the Medal for Merit, the Franklin Medal, the Barnard Medal for Meritorious Service to Science, the Rumford Prize, and the Max Planck Medal.

Werner Heisenberg (1901–1976 CE)

German Lutheran theoretical physicist. One of the key pioneers of quantum mechanics. Formulated the Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle. Co-father of quantum mechanics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Matteucci Medal, the Barnard Medal for Meritorious Service to Science, and the Max Planck Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Pascual Jordan (1902–1980 CE)

German Christian theoretical and mathematical physicist who worked in quantum mechanics and quantum field theory. Pioneer of early quantum field theory. Awarded the Max Planck Medal and the Friedrich Gauss Medal.

William Homan Thorpe (1902–1986 CE)

British Quaker zoologist, ethologist, and ornithologist. President of the British Ornithologists' Union.

John von Neumann (1903–1957 CE)

Hungarian American Catholic mathematician and polymath. Father of artificial life. Father of game theory, pioneer of the application of operator theory to quantum mechanics, father of computer virology, and father of modern computers. Awarded the Bôcher Memorial Prize, the Navy Distinguished Civilian Service Award, the Medal for Merit, the Medal of Freedom, and the Enrico Fermi Award.

Kathleen Lonsdale (1903–1971 CE)

Irish Quaker crystallographer. The first woman tenured professor at University College London. First woman president of the International Union of Crystallography. First woman president of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. Pioneer in the use of X-rays to study crystals. Awarded the Davy Medal.

Ernest Walton (1903–1995 CE)

Anglo-Irish Methodist physicist who artificially split the atom and proved that $E = mc^2$. Father of atomic energy and nuclear physics. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics and the Hughes Medal.

Alonzo Church (1903–1995 CE)

American Presbyterian mathematician and logician. Father of theoretical computer science.

John Eccles (1903–1997 CE)

Australian Christian neurophysiologist. Pioneer in neurophysiology research. Appointed as a Knight Bachelor and a Companion of the Order of Australia, and awarded the Nobel Prize in Medicine or Physiology, the Physiological Society Annual Review Prize Lecture, and the Royal Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Otto Kippes (1905–1994 CE)

German Catholic priest and astronomer who studied asteroid orbit calculations. The main belt asteroid 1780 Kippes was named after him. Awarded the Amateur Achievement Award of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific and the Leibniz Medal.

Nevill Francis Mott (1905–1996 CE)

British Anglican physicist who studied the effect of light on photographic emulsion. Pioneer in solid state physics and father of the modern theory of solids. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Hughes Medal, the Royal Medal, the Copley Medal, the A. A. Griffith Medal and Prize, and the Faraday Medal.

Hermann Brück (1905–2000 CE)

German Catholic astronomer who lived in England and Ireland. Royal Irish Academy member. Member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.

Karl Stern (1906–1975 CE)

German Canadian Catholic neurologist and psychiatrist. Lecturer in neuropathology and assistant neuropathologist at the Montreal Neurological Institute.

Mary Celine Fasenmyer (1906–1996 CE)

American Catholic religious sister and mathematician. She taught at Mercyhurst College and worked on linear algebra and hypergeometric functions. Founder of Sister Celine's polynomials. Member of the Sisters of Mercy.

Vladimir Prelog (1906–1998 CE)

Croatian Swiss Catholic organic chemist. Pioneer in stereochemistry and conformational theory. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Centenary Prize, the Marcel Benoist Prize, the Davy Medal, and the Paul Karrer Gold Medal.

Russell L. Mixter (1906–2007 CE)

American Christian zoologist and anatomist. Professor of zoology at Wheaton College.

David Lack (1910–1973 CE)

British Anglican ornithologist and the director of the Edward Grey Institute of Field Ornithology. Father of evolutionary ecology. Awarded the Godman-Salvin Medal and the Darwin Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Charles Coulson (1910–1974 CE)

British Methodist researcher in the field of theoretical chemistry. Pioneer in applying the quantum theory of valency to molecular structure, dynamics, and reactivity. Awarded the Davy Medal and the Faraday Lectureship Prize.

Aldert van der Ziel (1910–1991 CE)

Dutch Lutheran physicist who researched “flicker noise” and wrote more than fifteen books and five hundred scientific papers. The Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers named an award after him.

Kenneth E. Boulding (1910–1993 CE)

American Quaker systems theorist and economist. Father of evolutionary economics. Nominated for the Nobel Prize several times. Awarded the John Bates Clark Medal.

Carlos Chagas Filho (1910–2000 CE)

Brazilian Catholic physician, biologist, and neuroscientist. Awarded the Moinho Santista Science Prize and the Cino Del Duca World Prize.

Charles Enrique Dent (1911–1976 CE)

British Catholic biochemist who studied amino-acid diseases. Pioneer in partition chromatography.

William G. Pollard (1911–1989 CE)

American Anglican priest and physicist. He worked on the Manhattan Project and was the executive director of Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies.

Wernher von Braun (1912–1977 CE)

German American Christian aerospace engineer. The leading person in rocket technology in Germany and the USA. The von Braun crater on the moon is named after him. Pioneer of the rocket and space and father of modern space flight. Awarded the Elliott Cresson Medal, the Wilhelm Exner Medal, the National Medal of Science, and the NASA Distinguished Service Medal.

C. F. von Weizsäcker (1912–2007 CE)

German Christian nuclear physicist who codiscovered the Bethe-Weizsäcker formula.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Pioneer of physics. Nominated four times for the Nobel Prize. Awarded the Max Planck Medal, the Goethe Prize, and the Templeton Prize.

Miriam Michael Stimson (1913–2002 CE)

American Catholic chemist and member of the Adrian Dominican Sisters. The second woman to lecture at the Sorbonne. Her work helped in the understanding of DNA.

Roberto Busa (1913–2011 CE)

Italian Jesuit computer scientist. Pioneer in the usage of computers for linguistic and literary analysis and father of digital humanities. Awarded the Busa Prize.

Mary Kenneth Keller (1913–1985 CE)

American Catholic Sister of Charity and computer scientist. The first American woman to earn a PhD in computer science. Cocreator of the BASIC programming language. Founded the computer science department at Clarke University.

James Robert McConnell (1915–1999 CE)

Irish Catholic priest and theoretical physicist. Awarded the RDS Irish Times Boyle Medal for Scientific Excellence.

Alberto Dou Mas de Xaxàs (1915–2009 CE)

Spanish Jesuit priest and mathematician who was president of the Royal Society of Mathematics and a member of the Royal Academy of Natural, Physical, and Exact Sciences.

Charles Hard Townes (1915–2015 CE)

American Baptist physicist who worked in quantum electronics. Father of the laser. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Comstock Prize in Physics, the John J. Carty Award, the Stuart Ballantine Medal, the IEEE Medal of Honor, the National Medal of Science, the Templeton Prize, and the SPIE Gold Medal.

Derek Harold Richard Barton (1918–1998 CE)

English organic chemist. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Corday-Morgan Prize, the Davy Medal, the Royal Medal, the Copley Medal, and the Priestley Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

John Billings (1918–2007 CE)

Australian Catholic physician who developed the Billings ovulation method of natural family planning. Pioneer of natural fertility regulation.

Clemens C. J. Roothaan (1918–2019 CE)

Dutch Catholic physicist who developed the Roothaan equations.

Katherine Johnson (1918–2020 CE)

American Presbyterian space scientist, physicist, and mathematician whose calculations of orbital mechanics as a NASA employee were critical to the success of the first and subsequent US manned spaceflights. She was portrayed as a lead character in the film *Hidden Figures*. Pioneer in the use of computers, pioneer in space science and computing, and pioneer in mathematics. Awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom and the Congressional Gold Medal.

Clyde Cowan (1919–1974 CE)

American Catholic physicist and codiscoverer of the neutrino. Awarded the Nobel Prize and the Guggenheim Fellowship.

Joseph Murray (1919–2012 CE)

American Catholic surgeon. Pioneer in transplant surgery, pioneer of plastic surgery, and father of surgical transplantation. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, the American Surgical Association's Medal for Distinguished Service to Surgery, and the Francis Amory Prize.

Arthur Leonard Schawlow (1921–1999 CE)

American protestant physicist who worked on lasers. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Stuart Ballantine Medal, the Marconi Prize, and the National Medal of Science.

J. Laurence Kulp (1921–2006 CE)

American Plymouth Brethren member and geochemist who studied the effects of nuclear fallout and acid rain. Pioneer in carbon-14 dating.

Ursula Franklin (1921–2016 CE)

German Canadian Quaker metallurgist and physicist. Pioneer in archaeometry. Awarded the Governor General's Award and the Pearson Medal of Peace.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

George R. Price (1922–1975 CE)

American population geneticist. Father of the Price equation.

Robert Boyd (1922–2004 CE)

British astronomer who was vice president of the Royal Astronomical Society and a founder of the Research Scientists' Christian Fellowship. Pioneer in British space science.

Raoul Bott (1923–2005 CE)

Hungarian American Catholic mathematician who made contributions to geometry. Awarded the Veblen Prize, the Jeffery-Williams Prize, the National Medal of Science, the Steele Prize, and the Wolf Prize.

Ian Barbour (1923–2013 CE)

American physicist who worked on the magnetic deflection of cosmic-ray mesons using nuclear plates. Awarded the Templeton Prize.

Stephanie Kwolek (1923–2014 CE)

American Catholic chemist who developed Kevlar. Awarded the Lavoisier Medal, the National Medal of Technology, the Perkin Medal, the Howard N. Potts Medal, and the Chemical Pioneer Award.

Freeman Dyson (1923–2020 CE)

British American theoretical physicist and mathematician who worked in quantum electrodynamics, solid-state physics, astronomy, and nuclear engineering. Father of the Dyson sphere theory and father of quantum electrodynamics. Awarded the Templeton Prize, the Heineman Prize, the Lorentz Medal, the Hughes Medal, the Harvey Prize, the Wolf Prize, the Matteucci Medal, and the Pomeranchuk Prize.

Arthur Peacocke (1924–2006 CE)

English Anglican priest and biochemist who worked in areas related to the theory of evolution. Awarded the Templeton Prize.

Ernan McMullin (1924–2011 CE)

American Catholic philosopher of science who taught at the University of Notre Dame and who opposed intelligent design and defended theistic evolution. Awarded the Aquinas Medal, the Centennial Medal, and the Founder's Medal.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Richard H. Bube (1927–2018 CE)

American emeritus professor of material sciences at Stanford University. Prominent member of the American Scientific Affiliation. Wrote in defense of theistic evolution and issues of Christianity and science.

Derek Burke (1930–2019 CE)

British academic and molecular biologist who wrote on creation and evolution. Formerly a vice-chancellor of the University of East Anglia. Specialist advisor to the House of Commons Select Committee on Science.

John T. Houghton (1931–2020 CE)

British professor of atmospheric physics and cochair of the Nobel Peace Prize–winning Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Awarded the Gold Medal from the Royal Astronomical Society, the Chree Medal and Prize, the Japan Prize, and the Albert Einstein World Award of Science.

John D. Barrow (1952–2020 CE)

English United Reformed Church member and cosmologist at the University of Cambridge known for his work on the implications of the anthropic principle. Awarded the Templeton Prize, the Italgas Prize, the Michael Faraday Prize, the Kelvin Prize, the Dirac Medal, the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society, and the Giuseppe Occhialini Medal and Prize.

NOTE 39: THEORY OF EVOLUTION

The following Christian scientists were instrumental in advocating or interacting with the theory of evolution:

Pierre Louis Maupertuis (1698–1759 CE)

French Catholic physicist. Pioneer of genetics and evolution.

Georges-Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon (1707–1788 CE)

French naturalist, mathematician, cosmologist, and encyclopedist. Pioneer of natural history and father of evolutionism.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jean-Baptiste Lamarck (1744–1829 CE)

French Catholic naturalist and biologist. Father of evolutionary theory.

Thomas Robert Malthus (1766–1834 CE)

English cleric and evolutionary biologist.

Asa Gray (1810–1888 CE)

American Presbyterian botanist who wrote *Gray's Manual*, which is still an important botanical book. He also wrote *Darwiniana*, in which he wrote about the relationship between evolution and theology.

William Williams Keen (1837–1932 CE)

American surgeon and pathologist. The first brain surgeon in the United States. President of the American Medical Association. Believed in God and also believed in evolution.

Wilhelm Heinrich Waagen (1841–1900 CE)

German Catholic geologist and paleontologist. He provided the first example of evolution described from the geologic record after studying Jurassic ammonites.

John Ambrose Fleming (1849–1945 CE)

English Christian electrical engineer and physicist. He invented the vacuum tube and devised the hand rules for electric motors. Fellow of the Royal Society.

Johannes Reinke (1849–1931 CE)

German Lutheran phycologist and naturalist who founded the German Botanical Society.

Robert Millikan (1868–1953 CE)

American physicist who wrote about the relationship between faith and reason in *Evolution in Science and Religion*.

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin (1881–1955 CE)

French Jesuit paleontologist and codiscoverer of the Peking Man. Noted for his work on evolutionary theory and Christianity. Father of conscious evolution.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Ronald Fisher (1890–1962 CE)

British Anglican statistician, evolutionary biologist, and geneticist. Wrote *Evolutionary Theory and Christian Belief*.

Theodosius Dobzhansky (1900–1975 CE)

Russian Orthodox Christian geneticist. He argued that science and faith do not conflict. Founder of the synthesis of evolution and genetics and father of evolutionary genetics.

Pascual Jordan (1902–1980 CE)

German Christian theoretical and mathematical physicist who worked in quantum mechanics and quantum field theory.

John Eccles (1903–1997 CE)

Australian Christian neurophysiologist. Pioneer in neurophysiology research. Studied evolution and wrote in favor of divine providence.

Russell L. Mixter (1906–2007 CE)

American Christian zoologist and anatomist. Professor of zoology at Wheaton College. Advocated progressive creationism.

David Lack (1910–1973 CE)

British Anglican ornithologist and director of the Edward Grey Institute of Field Ornithology. Father of evolutionary ecology.

Kenneth E. Boulding (1910–1993 CE)

American Quaker systems theorist and economist. Nominated for the Nobel Prize several times. Father of evolutionary economics.

Arthur Peacocke (1924–2006 CE)

English Anglican priest and biochemist who worked in areas related to the theory of evolution.

Ernan McMullin (1924–2011 CE)

American Catholic philosopher of science who taught at the University of Notre Dame and who opposed intelligent design and defended theistic evolution.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Richard H. Bube (1927–2018 CE)

American emeritus professor of material sciences at Stanford University. Prominent member of the American Scientific Affiliation. Wrote in defense of theistic evolution and issues of Christianity and science.

Derek Burke (1930–2019 CE)

British academic and molecular biologist who wrote on creation and evolution. Formerly a vice-chancellor of the University of East Anglia. Specialist advisor to the House of Commons Select Committee on Science.

John Polkinghorne (1930–2021)

British Anglican priest and particle physicist who wrote *Science and the Trinity*. Awarded the Templeton Prize.

Sister Paula González (1932–2016)

Catholic futurist, environmentalist, and professor of biology at Catholic University in Washington, DC.

Mario J. Molina (1943–2020)

Mexican Catholic chemist who played a role in discovering the Antarctic ozone hole. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Newcomb Cleveland Prize, the NASA Exceptional Scientific Achievement Medal, the Heinz Award in the Environment, and the Presidential Medal of Freedom.

NOTE 40: ACTIVE JESUS-FOLLOWING SCIENTISTS

Most of these living Christian scientists are still active in their disciplines:

Malcolm Jeeves (b. 1926)

British neuropsychologist, emeritus professor of psychology at the University of St. Andrews, and former president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Awarded the Kenneth Craik Prize, the Abbie Medal, and the Cairns Medal.

Frank Haig (b. 1928)

American Jesuit physics professor.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Vera Kistiakowsky (b. 1928)

American research physicist, expert in experimental particle physics and observational astrophysics, and professor emerita at Massachusetts Institute of Technology in the physics department (the first woman appointed as an MIT professor of physics) and Laboratory for Nuclear Science.

Werner Arber (b. 1929)

Swiss Protestant microbiologist and geneticist who discovered “restriction endonucleases” and former president of the Pontifical Academy. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine.

Antonino Zichichi (b. 1929)

Italian Catholic nuclear physicist and former president of the Istituto Nazionale di Fisica Nucleare. Awarded the Enrico Fermi Award.

Owen Gingerich (b. 1930)

American astronomer who taught the history of science at Harvard. He is a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Philosophical Society, and the International Academy of the History of Science. Awarded the Doggett Prize and the Trotter Prize.

Wolfgang Smith (b. 1930)

American Catholic mathematician, physicist, and philosopher of science who has written extensively in the field of differential geometry.

Riccardo Giacconi (b. 1931)

Catholic astrophysicist who laid the foundations of X-ray astronomy. The father of X-ray astronomy. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Elliott Cresson Medal, the Dannie Heineman Prize for Astrophysics, the National Medal of Science, and the Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society.

Fred Brooks (b. 1931)

American computer architect, software engineer, and computer scientist. The father of IBM OS/360. Awarded the National Medal of Technology and the Turing Award.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Russell Stannard (b. 1931)

British particle physicist. Awarded the Bragg Medal and Prize.

Charles W. Misner (b. 1932)

American Catholic cosmologist, physicist, and professor emeritus of physics at the University of Maryland who provided early foundations for studies of quantum gravity and numerical relativity. Awarded the Guggenheim Fellowship and the Heineman Prize.

John Gurdon (b. 1933)

British developmental biologist who discovered that mature cells could be converted to stem cells. The father of nuclear reprogramming. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, the Royal Medal, the International Prize for Biology, the Albert Lasker Basic Medical Research Award, and the Wolf Prize in Medicine.

Francisco J. Ayala (b. 1934)

Spanish American Catholic biologist and philosopher at the University of California, Irvine. Awarded the National Medal of Science and the Templeton Prize.

Brian Heap (b. 1935)

British biological scientist, founding member of the International Society for Science and Religion, and Master of St. Edmund's College, University of Cambridge.

Michael Heller (b. 1936)

Catholic mathematical physicist. Awarded the Templeton Prize.

Ferid Murad (b. 1936)

Episcopalian physician and pharmacologist who discovered cyclic guanosine monophosphate as a signaling molecule in the cardiovascular system. The father of nitric oxide and Viagra. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine and the Lasker Award for Basic Medical Research.

Gerhard Ertl (b. 1936)

German physicist and professor emeritus (Department of Physical Chemistry) at the Fritz Haber Institute of the Max Planck Society, known for studying chemical processes on solid surfaces. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Japan Prize, the Wolf Prize in Chemistry, the Otto Hahn Prize, and the Faraday Lectureship Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Raymond Vahan Damadian (b. 1936)

American medical practitioner and inventor who created the MRI (magnetic resonance imaging). The father of MRI. Awarded the National Medal of Technology.

Ghilleen Prance (b. 1937)

British botanist and ecologist. The father of the study of the Amazon. Awarded the Linnean Medal, the International Cosmos Prize, the Knight Bachelor, the Patron's Gold Medal, and the Victoria Medal of Honour.

Robert Griffiths (b. 1937)

American physicist and professor at Carnegie Mellon University. Awarded the US Senior Scientist Award, the A. Cressy Morrison Award, and the Dannie Heineman Prize.

Donald Knuth (b. 1938)

American Lutheran mathematician and computer scientist who studied algorithms and invented the TeX typesetting language. The father of the analysis of algorithms. Awarded the ACM Turing Award, the Grace Murray Hopper Award, the National Medal of Science, the Harvey Prize, and the Faraday Medal.

Charles B. Thaxton (b. 1939)

American physical chemist who holds a doctorate in the history of science from Harvard University.

Marlan Scully (b. 1939)

American physicist and professor at Texas A&M and Princeton University known for his work in theoretical quantum optics. Awarded the Adolph E. Lomb Medal, the Charles Hard Townes Award, the Quantum Electronics Award, the Herbert Walther Award, and the Frederic Ives Medal.

George Francis Rayner Ellis (b. 1939)

Professor of complex systems in the Department of Mathematics and Applied Mathematics at the University of Cape Town. Considered one of the world's leading cosmologists. Awarded the Templeton Prize and the Order of the Star of South Africa.

Daniel C. Tsui (b. 1939)

Chinese-born American Lutheran physicist and Arthur LeGrand Doty Professor

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

of Electrical Engineering at Princeton University who studied the microstructures of semiconductors and solid-state physics. Pioneer in two-dimensional electrons. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Benjamin Franklin Medal in Physics, and the Oliver E. Buckley Condensed Matter Prize.

Bienvenido Nebres (b. 1940)

Filipino Catholic mathematician and president of Ateneo de Manila University. Awarded the National Scientist of the Philippines Award.

Raymond Chiao (b. 1940)

American Catholic physicist and professor emeritus at the University of California, Merced, known for his experimental work in quantum optics and gravitational radiation. The father of modern superluminal light theory. Awarded the Willis E. Lamb Award and the Einstein Prize for Laser Science.

Joseph Hooton Taylor Jr. (b. 1941)

American astrophysicist and James S. McDonnell Distinguished University Professor in Physics at Princeton University who discovered a new type of pulsar. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics, the Dannie Heineman Prize, the Henry Draper Medal, the John J. Carty Award, and the Wolf Prize in Physics.

Colin Humphreys (b. 1941)

British physicist, director of research at the University of Cambridge, and professor of experimental physics at the Royal Institution in London. Awarded the A. A. Griffith Medal and the Kelvin Medal and Prize.

John Lennox (b. 1943)

Northern Irish mathematician and emeritus professor of mathematics at the University of Oxford, specializing in group theory. Awarded the Humboldt Prize.

Eric Priest (b. 1943)

British mathematician and emeritus professor at St. Andrews University who is an authority on solar magnetohydrodynamics. Awarded the George Ellery Hale Prize, the Gold Medal for Astrophysics, and the Cecilia Payne-Gaposchkin Medal and Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Jocelyn Bell Burnell (b. 1943)

Northern Ireland astrophysicist and visiting professor of astrophysics at the University of Oxford who discovered the first radio pulsars. Awarded the J. Robert Oppenheimer Memorial Prize, the Beatrice M. Tinsley Prize, the Herschel Medal, the Michael Faraday Prize, the Royal Medal, the Grande Médaille, and the Special Breakthrough Prize in Fundamental Physics.

John Suppe (b. 1943)

American geologist and distinguished professor of geology at the University of Houston and Princeton University. Awarded the Alexander von Humboldt Foundation Research Prize, the Wilbur Lucius Cross Medal, and a Career Contribution Award in Structural Geology and Tectonics.

Dan Blazer (b. 1944)

American Church of Christ psychiatrist, medical researcher, and professor of psychiatry and behavioral sciences at the Duke University School of Medicine who studied the epidemiology of depression, substance use disorders, and suicide. Awarded the Rema LaPouse Award, the Kleemeier Award, and the Oskar Pfister Award.

Christopher Isham (b. 1944)

British theoretical physicist who developed history projection operator formalism. Awarded the Dirac Medal.

Henry F. Schaefer III (b. 1944)

American Protestant computational and theoretical chemist, professor emeritus of chemistry at UC Berkeley, and member of the International Academy of Quantum Molecular Science. He has been nominated for the Nobel Prize five times. Awarded the Centenary Prize, the ACS Award in Pure Chemistry, the Baekeland Award, the Joseph O. Hirschfelder Prize, the American Institute of Chemists Gold Medal, the Charles H. Stone Award, and the Chemical Pioneer Award.

Lindon Eaves (b. 1944)

British Episcopal priest and behavioral geneticist who has published on topics as diverse as the heritability of religion and psychopathology. Awarded the James Shields Award, the Paul Hoch Award, and the Dobzhansky Award.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Robert T. Bakker (b. 1945)

American Pentecostal preacher and paleontologist involved in the “dinosaur renaissance” and an advocate for the theory that some dinosaurs were warm-blooded.

Arnold O. Benz (b. 1945)

Swiss astrophysicist and professor emeritus at ETH Zurich. He is known for his research in plasma astrophysics and heliophysics.

Denis Alexander (b. 1945)

British molecular biologist. Worked at the Imperial Cancer Research Laboratories in London. Director of the Faraday Institute at the University of Cambridge.

Joan Roughgarden (b. 1946)

American biologist, author, and Stanford professor who wrote *Evolution and Christian Faith: Reflections of an Evolutionary Biologist*. Awarded the Stonewall Book Award and the Dinkelspiel Award.

Peter Dodson (b. 1946)

American paleontologist and professor of vertebrate paleontology and of veterinary anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania who has published many papers and written and collaborated on books about dinosaurs.

Darrel R. Falk (b. 1946)

American biologist and former president of the BioLogos Foundation.

Paul Kwan Chien (b. 1947)

Chinese American biologist and professor at the University of San Francisco, where his research is centered on the transport of amino acids and metal ions across cell membranes as well as the detoxification mechanisms of metal ions.

J. Richard Gott (b. 1947)

American Presbyterian professor of astrophysical sciences at Princeton University. He is known for developing and advocating two cosmological theories with the flavor of science fiction: time travel and the Doomsday argument. Awarded the President's Award for Distinguished Teaching.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Rush D. Holt Jr. (b. 1948)

American Quaker physicist and former assistant director of the Princeton Plasma Physics Laboratory who earned a patent for a “method for maintaining a correct density gradient in a non-convecting solar pond.”

Kenneth R. Miller (b. 1948)

American Catholic cell biologist, molecular biologist, professor of biology, and Royce Family Professor for Teaching Excellence at Brown University. Awarded the Laetare Medal, the St. Albert Award, the ASCB Public Service Award, and the Stephen Jay Gould Prize.

Jeffery Lewis Tallon (b. 1948)

New Zealand physicist specializing in high-temperature superconductors. Awarded the New Zealand Order of Merit for services to science, the Rutherford Medal, the Hector Medal, and the Michaelis Medal.

Don Page (b. 1948)

Canadian Christian theoretical physicist. He published several journal articles with Stephen Hawking.

William Daniel Phillips (b. 1948)

American physicist and a founding member of the International Society for Science and Religion. Known for his contributions to laser cooling, a technique used to study gaseous atoms. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Physics and the Albert A. Michelson Medal.

Michael C. McFarland (b. 1948)

American Catholic computer scientist and president of the College of the Holy Cross in Worcester, Massachusetts.

Peter Agre (b. 1949)

American Lutheran physician, molecular biologist, and professor at Johns Hopkins University. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Bloomberg Distinguished Professorships, and the Malaria Research Award.

Francis Collins (b. 1950)

American physician-geneticist, director of the US National Human Genome Research Institute, and author of *The Language of God: A Scientist Presents Evidence for Belief*.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Father of the Human Genome Project. Awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom, the National Medal of Science, the Biotechnology Heritage Award, the William Allan Award, the Trotter Prize, and the Warren Alpert Foundation Prize.

Andrew Briggs (b. 1950)

British quantum physicist and professor of nanomaterials at the University of Oxford known for his early work in acoustic microscopy and in materials for quantum technologies. Awarded the Holliday Prize, the Buehler Technical Paper Merit Award for Excellence, and the Metrology for World Class Manufacturing Award.

Simon C. Morris (b. 1951)

British Catholic paleontologist who studied the Burgess Shale fossils. Awarded the Charles Doolittle Walcott Medal, the Lyell Medal, the Charles Schuchert Award, the Trotter Prize, and the William Bate Hardy Prize.

Gerald Gabrielse (b. 1951)

American physicist and the George Vasmer Leverett Professor of Physics at Harvard University known for his work on antimatter. Pioneer in low energy antiproton and antihydrogen physics. Awarded the Davisson-Germer Prize, the George Ledlie Prize, the Julius Edgar Lilienfeld Prize, and the Trotter Prize.

Ian Hutchinson (b. 1951)

American physicist, nuclear engineer, and professor of nuclear science and engineering at the Plasma Science and Fusion Center, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, known for contributions to the fields of nuclear engineering and nuclear physics.

Noella Marcellino (b. 1951)

American Benedictine nun and microbiologist known for her study of fungi and the effects of decay and putrefaction. Awarded the Fulbright Scholarship.

Chen Chien-jen (b. 1951)

Taiwanese Catholic epidemiologist who conducted research on hepatitis B and discovered a link between arsenic and blackfoot disease. Awarded the National Academy of Sciences Award and the Presidential Science Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Michael J. Behe (b. 1952)

American Catholic biochemist, author, and professor at Lehigh University who coined the term *irreducible complexity* in his study of cellular structures. Father of intelligent design. Awarded the Pigasus Award.

William Newsome (b. 1952)

American neuroscientist at Stanford University. A member of the National Academy of Sciences. Cochair of the BRAIN Initiative. Awarded the Pepose Award in Vision Science, the Rank Prize in Opto-electronics, Karl Spencer Lashley Award, the Distinguished Scientific Contribution Award, the Dan David Prize, and the W. Alden Spencer Award.

Guy Consolmagno (b. 1952)

American Jesuit astronomer and director of the Vatican Observatory. Awarded the Carl Sagan Medal.

Peter Robinson (b. 1952)

British computer scientist and professor of computer technology at the University of Cambridge Computer Laboratory.

Robert (Bob) White (b. 1952)

British geophysicist, professor of geophysics at the University of Cambridge, and director of the Faraday Institute for Science and Religion.

Stephen Barr (b. 1953)

American Catholic physicist and professor in the Department of Physics and Astronomy at the University of Delaware. A member of its Bartol Research Institute. Awarded the Benemerenti Medal.

Daniel E. Hastings (b. 1954)

American physicist and the Cecil and Ida Green Education Professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He's known for his contributions in spacecraft and space-system environment interactions and space-system architecture.

Andrew B. Bocarsly (b. 1954)

American chemist known for his research in electrochemistry, photochemistry, solid-state chemistry, and fuel cells. He is a professor of chemistry at Princeton University.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Larry Wall (b. 1954)

American computer programmer. Father of Perl computer language. Awarded the International Obfuscated C Code Contest (twice).

Mary Higby Schweitzer (b. 1955)

American paleontologist and professor at North Carolina State University. Awarded the Elizabeth Nicholls Award.

Kevin T. FitzGerald (b. 1955)

American Jesuit priest, molecular biologist, bioethicist, and chair of the Department of Medical Humanities in the Creighton University School of Medicine. He's known for investigating the abnormal gene expression in cancer and ethical issues in medicine.

Rogier Windhorst (b. 1955)

Dutch astronomer, foundation professor of astrophysics at Arizona State University, and codirector of the ASU Cosmology Initiative.

Brian Kobilka (b. 1955)

American Catholic physiologist and professor in the Department of Molecular and Cellular Physiology at Stanford University School of Medicine. Awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry, the Golden Plate Award, and the John J. Abel Award in Pharmacology.

Cornelius G. Hunter (b. 1957)

American biophysicist, computational biologist, and adjunct professor at Biola University known for his research on nonlinear systems and molecular biophysics.

Scott Minnich (b. 1957)

American microbiologist and professor of microbiology at the University of Idaho who has published numerous scientific journal articles. Fellow at the Discovery Institute Center for Science and Culture.

Lionel Tarassenko (b. 1957)

British Christian engineer and a professor of electrical engineering at the University of Oxford. He led the development of the Sharp LogiCook, the first microwave oven to incorporate neural networks. Pioneer in early warning systems for acutely ill patients. Awarded the British Computer Society Medal, the E-health Innovation Award, the Silver

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Medal of the Royal Academy of Engineering, the Institute of Engineering & Technology IT Award, and the Martin Black Prize from the Institute of Physics.

Karl W. Giberson (b. 1957)

American Canadian Christian physicist and faculty member at Stonehill College in Massachusetts. He is a fellow of the American Scientific Affiliation and was elected to the International Society for Science and Religion.

Stephen C. Meyer (b. 1958)

American scientist, professor, and author who earned a PhD in history and philosophy of science from Cambridge. He cofounded the Center for Science and Culture of the Discovery Institute.

Monica Grady (b. 1958)

British Catholic space scientist and professor of planetary and space science at the Open University known for her studies of meteorites. Awarded the Coke Medal of the Geological Society of London.

Jonathan Lunine (b. 1959)

American Catholic planetary scientist and the David C. Duncan Professor in the Physical Sciences and director of the Center for Astrophysics and Planetary Science at Cornell University. Awarded the Harold C. Urey Prize, the Basic Science Award, and the Jean Dominique Cassini Medal.

James Tour (b. 1959)

American chemist, nanoengineer, and professor of computer science, chemistry, and materials science and nanoengineering at Rice University, Texas. Awarded the ACS Nano Lectureship Award, the Feynman Prize in Nanotechnology, the NASA Space Act Award, the Arthur C. Cope Scholar Award, the Innovator of the Year Award, the Southern Chemist of the Year Award, and the George R. Brown Award.

Cees Dekker (b. 1959)

Dutch physicist, Distinguished University Professor at the Technical University of Delft, and the director of the Kavli Institute of Nanoscience known for his work on carbon nanotubes, single-molecule biophysics, and nanobiology. Awarded the Spinoza Prize and the Agilent Europhysics Prize.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Larry Kwak (b. 1959)

American physician and scientist known for his discoveries in immunology and cancer vaccines. *Time* magazine listed him as one of 2010's most influential people. Awarded the Ho-Am Prize in Medicine and the NCI Technology Transfer Award.

William Albert Dembski (b. 1960)

American mathematician, philosopher, and theologian who taught at Baylor University.

George Varghese (b. 1960)

Indian American electrical engineer, former principal researcher at Microsoft Research, and Chancellor's Professor in the Department of Computer Science at UCLA. Pioneer in local checking, local correction, and counter flushing. Awarded the Koji Kobayashi Award for Computers and Communication; the Best Teacher Award in Computer Science, UCSD; and the Sproull Prize.

Ross H. McKenzie (b. 1960)

Australian physicist and professor of physics at the University of Queensland known for his work in the fields of theoretical physics and theoretical chemistry.

Carlo Beenakker (b. 1960)

Dutch Catholic theoretical physicist, professor at Leiden University, and leader of the university's mesoscopic physics group. Awarded the Royal/Shell Prize, the Spinoza Prize, and the AkzoNobel Science Award.

Mike Hulme (b. 1960)

British geographer, climatologist, and professor of human geography in the Department of Geography at the University of Cambridge known for his work on climate change.

Pat Gelsinger (b. 1961)

American computer engineer and architect, first CTO and current CEO of Intel Corporation, and former CEO of VMware. He was the architect and design manager on the Intel 80486, which provided the processing power for the personal computer revolution.

Tom McLeish (b. 1962)

British Anglican preacher, theoretical physicist, professor in the Durham University

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Department of Physics, and director of the Durham Centre for Soft Matter who is known for his work in the properties of soft matter. Awarded the Weissenberg Medal, the Society of Rheology Bingham Medal, the Sam Edwards Medal and Prize, and the Lanfranc Award.

Rosalind Picard (b. 1962)

American scholar, inventor, professor of media arts and sciences at MIT, founder and director of the Affective Computing Research Group at the MIT Media Lab, and cofounder of the startups Affectiva and Empatica. She is known for starting the branch of computer science known as affective computing. Awarded the Red Dot Award, Walston Chubb Award, and the Best Paper of the Decade Award.

Guillermo Gonzalez (b. 1963)

American astrophysicist and assistant professor at Ball State University who has received fellowships, grants, and awards from NASA, the University of Washington, Sigma Xi, and the National Science Foundation.

José Gabriel Funes (b. 1963)

Argentine Jesuit priest and astronomer who is a former director of the Vatican Observatory.

Martin Nowak (b. 1965)

Austrian-born Catholic mathematical biologist, professor of biology and mathematics, and director of the Program for Evolutionary Dynamics at Harvard University. He is best known for his work in evolutionary dynamics. Awarded the Weldon Memorial Prize, the Albert Wander Prize, the Akira Okubo Prize, and the David Starr Jordan Prize.

Tadeusz Pacholczyk (b. 1965)

American Catholic priest and neuroscientist.

Andrew Pinsent (b. 1966)

British Catholic priest and physicist involved in the DELPHI project at CERN who coauthored thirty-one of the collaboration's publications.

Stephen Blundell (b. 1967)

British physicist and professor of physics at the University of Oxford whose research

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

uses muon-spin rotation and magnetoresistance techniques to study organic and inorganic materials. Awarded the Daiwa Adrian Prize.

Barth Netterfield (b. 1968)

Canadian astrophysicist and professor in the Department of Astronomy and the Department of Physics at the University of Toronto. Awarded the Herzberg Medal.

Bennet Omalu (b. 1968)

Nigerian American Catholic physician, forensic pathologist, neuropathologist, and professor in the UC Davis Department of Medical Pathology and Laboratory Medicine who was the first to discover and publish findings of chronic traumatic encephalopathy (CTE) in American football players.

Juan Martín Maldacena (b. 1968)

Argentine Catholic theoretical physicist, string theorist, and professor of theoretical physics in the Institute for Advanced Study's School of Natural Sciences. He is known for the most reliable realization of the holographic principle—the AdS/CFT correspondence. Awarded the Dirac Medal, the Pomeranchuk Prize, the Fundamental Physics Prize, the Lorentz Medal, the Galileo Galilei Medal, the St. Albert Award, and the Albert Einstein Medal.

Katherine Blundell (b. 1970)

British astrophysicist, professor of astrophysics at the University of Oxford, and supernumerary research fellow at St. John's College, Oxford, who is known for her research investigating the physics of active galaxies such as quasars and microquasars. Awarded the Lawrence Bragg Medal, the Rosalind Franklin Award, and the Philip Leverhulme Prize.

Katharine Hayhoe (b. 1972)

Canadian atmospheric scientist and director of the Climate Science Center at Texas Tech University. Named a Champion of the Earth, one of *Time* magazine's 100 Influential People, and one of *Fortune* magazine's World's 50 Greatest Leaders. Awarded the Friend of the Planet Award.

Pamela L. Gay (b. 1973)

American astronomer, educator, and writer best known for her work in astronomical podcasting. Awarded the Isaac Asimov Science Award.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Stephen R. Kane (b. 1973)

Australian astrophysicist and professor of astronomy and planetary astrophysics at the University of California, Riverside, who specializes in exoplanetary science. Awarded the Royal Astronomical Society's Group Achievement Award.

Marcus R. Ross (b. 1976)

American earth scientist, paleontologist, and assistant professor of geology in the Biology/Chemistry Department at Liberty University.

Troy Van Voorhis (b. 1976)

American chemist and professor of chemistry at Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Tyler VanderWeele (b. 1978)

American epidemiologist, biostatistician, and professor of epidemiology in the Departments of Epidemiology and Biostatistics at the Harvard T.H. Chan School of Public Health. Awarded the Mortimer Spiegelman Award and the COPSS Presidents' Award.

Gerald B. Cleaver (b. 1980)

American physicist and professor in the Department of Physics at Baylor University who specializes in string phenomenology and string model building.

John Dabiri (b. 1980)

Nigerian American professor of aeronautics and bioengineering at Stanford University known for his research on the hydrodynamics of jellyfish propulsion. Awarded the Young Investigator Award, the Presidential Early Career Award, and the Popular Science Brilliant 10 Award.

Karin Öberg (b. 1982)

Swedish Catholic astrochemist and professor of astronomy at Harvard University who discovered the first complex organic molecule in a protoplanetary disk.

Christopher J. Payne (b. 1988)

American Catholic biology professor at Malone University and long-term forest ecologist.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Ard Louis (birthdate unknown)

Dutch physicist, chemist, and professor of theoretical physics at the University of Oxford who leads a research group studying problems related to chemistry, physics, and biology.

Andrew Steane (birthdate unknown)

British physicist and professor of physics at the University of Oxford who has studied error correction in quantum information processing, including Steane codes. Awarded the Maxwell Medal and the Prize of the Institute of Physics.

Jennifer Wiseman (birthdate unknown)

American astronomer and senior astrophysicist at the NASA Goddard Space Flight Center who discovered periodic comet 114P/Wiseman-Skiff.

NOTE 43: CHRISTIANS WHO HAVE WON SCIENCE AWARDS

Jesus followers have earned awards from the following institutions, societies, academies, associations, and universities:

- The Copley Medal of the Royal Society
- The Darwin Medal of the Royal Society
- The Sylvester Medal of the Royal Society
- The Rumford Medal of the Royal Society
- The Hughes Medal of the Royal Society
- The Royal Medal of the Royal Society
- The Davy Medal of the Royal Society
- The Cunningham Medal of the Royal Irish Academy
- The Gold Medal of the Royal Irish Academy
- The Leeuwenhoek Medal of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences
- The Lorentz Medal of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences
- The Corday-Morgan Medal and Prize of the Royal Society of Chemistry
- The Boyle Medal of the Royal Dublin Society
- The Eddington Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society
- The Keith Medal of the Royal Society of Edinburgh
- The Gold Medal of the Royal Astronomical Society

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- The Baly Medal of the Royal College of Physicians of London
- The Clarke Medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales
- The Guy Medal of the Royal Statistical Society
- The Smith's Prize of the University of Cambridge
- The Adams Prize of the University of Cambridge
- The Paul Karrer Gold Medal of the University of Zurich
- The Tyson Medal of the University of Cambridge
- The Louisa Gross Horwitz Prize of Columbia University
- The Cameron Prize for Therapeutics of the University of Edinburgh
- The Aaronson Prize of the University of Arizona Department of Astronomy and Steward Observatory
- The Laetare Medal of the University of Notre Dame
- The Barnard Medal of Columbia University
- The Peter Debye Award of the American Chemical Society
- The Remsen Award of the American Chemical Society
- The Garvan-Olin Medal of the American Chemical Society
- The Irving Langmuir Prize of the American Chemical Society
- The Willard Gibbs Award of the American Chemical Society
- The Priestley Medal of the American Chemical Society
- The Gold Medal of the American Institute of Chemists
- The Bôcher Memorial Prize of the American Mathematical Society
- The Leroy P. Steele Prizes of the American Mathematical Society
- The Oswald Veblen Prize in Geometry of the American Mathematical Society
- The Newcomb Cleveland Prize of the American Association for the Advancement of Science
- The Oersted Medal of the American Association of Physics Teachers
- The American Society of Mechanical Engineers Medal
- The John Fritz Medal of the American Association of Engineering Societies
- The William Bowie Medal of the American Geophysical Union
- The American Medical Association Award
- The John J. Carty Award of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences
- The Enrico Fermi Award of the U.S. Department of Energy
- The Comstock Prize in Physics of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences
- The National Medal of Science of the President of the United States
- The Mary Clark Thompson Medal of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences
- The Daniel Giraud Elliot Medal of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- The Henry Draper Medal of the U.S. National Academy of Sciences
- The Lalande Prize of the French Academy of Sciences
- The Prix du Galvanisme of the French Academy of Sciences
- The Lavoisier Medal of the French Chemical Society
- The Bigsby Medal of the Geological Society of London
- The Wollaston Medal of the Geological Society of London
- The Lyell Medal of the Geological Society of London
- The De Morgan Medal of the London Mathematical Society
- The Faraday Medal of the UK Institution of Engineering and Technology
- The Wilhelm Exner Medal of the Austrian Industry Association
- The Godman-Salvin Medal of the British Ornithologists' Union
- The Chirality Medal of the Società Chimica Italiana
- The Matteucci Medal of the Italian Society of Sciences
- The Jeffery-Williams Prize of the Canadian Mathematical Society
- The Leibniz Medal of the Berlin-Brandenburg Academy of Sciences and Humanities
- The King of Denmark's Cometary Prize Medal
- The Albrecht-Penck-Medaille of the Deutsche Quartärvereinigung
- The Francqui Prize
- The Max Planck Medal of the German Physical Society
- The Ignaz Lieben Prize of the Austrian Academy of Sciences
- The Haitinger Prize of the Austrian Academy of Sciences
- The Butlerov Prize of the Russian Physico-Chemical Society
- The Goethe Prize of the City of Frankfurt
- The Stuart Ballantine Medal of the Franklin Institute
- The Elliott Cresson Gold Medal of the Franklin Institute
- The Franklin Medal of the Franklin Institute
- The Howard N. Potts Medal of the Franklin Institute
- The Templeton Prize of the John Templeton Foundation
- The Marcel Benoist Prize of the Marcel Benoist Foundation
- The Marconi Prize of the Marconi Society
- The Paul Ehrlich and Ludwig Darmstaedter Prize of the Paul Ehrlich Foundation
- The Albert Lasker Basic Medical Research Award
- The Wolf Prize in Chemistry of the Wolf Foundation
- The IEEE Edison Medal of the Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers
- The IEEE Medal of Honor of the Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers
- The Perkin Medal of the Society of Chemical Industry

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- The SPIE Gold Medal of the International Society for Optics and Photonics
- The A. A. Griffith Medal and Prize of the Institute of Materials, Minerals and Mining
- The Spingarn Medal of the NAACP
- The Lasker-DeBaakey Clinical Medical Research Award of the Lasker Foundation
- The Catherine Wolfe Bruce Gold Medal of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific
- The Mendel Medal of the Genetics Society
- The Duddell Medal of the Institute of Physics
- The Hayden Memorial Geological Award of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Drexel University
- The Albert Medal of the Royal Society of Arts
- The Legion of Honour Grand Cross of France
- The Faraday Lectureship Prize of the Royal Society
- The Trevelyan Prize of the Phonetic Society of Great Britain
- The Nobel Prizes of the Nobel Foundation

NOTE 47: SCIENTIST CLAIMS ABOUT JESUS

Here is a *brief* summary of the claims historic (and contemporary) scientists have made about the nature of Jesus and his followers:

About the Early Life of Jesus

- Jesus was born in Bethlehem.
- Jesus was a descendant of David.
- The Jewish prophets predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Jesus's birth was announced by a star.
- Jesus was born of a woman.
- Jesus's mother was named Mary.
- Mary was a virgin who conceived Jesus by the Holy Spirit.
- Jesus's earthly father was named Joseph.
- An angel announced the birth of Jesus to Mary.
- Jesus had a humble birth.
- Jesus was born in the days of Herod.
- An angel told local shepherds, "Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people, to all just doers of good works in thought

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

and deed. For this day is born to you a Saviour, in order that salvation may have its birth within you, who is Christ the Lord . . . For this day is born to you a Saviour—in you is born holy rationality, which is Christ the Lord coming from God . . . And this shall be a sign unto you in a revelation: you shall find the infant . . .”

- Magi visited Jesus after he was born.
- The magi worshiped Jesus.
- Jesus lived during the reign of Tiberius.
- Jesus was a Nazarene.
- Jesus was obedient to his parents.
- John the Baptist announced Jesus’s public ministry.
- John the Baptist was a relative of Jesus.
- John the Baptist’s father was named Zachariah.
- Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.
- Jesus told John to baptize him in order to “fulfill all righteousness.”
- The Spirit of God descended on Jesus in the form of a dove.

About the Teaching of Jesus

- Jesus talked with people.
- Jesus was a great teacher.
- Jesus taught wisely and morally as one instructed by God.
- Jesus taught with divine knowledge.
- Jesus’s mother and brothers wanted to see him while he was teaching in the synagogue.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus taught a parable about Lazarus and the rich man.
- Jesus taught a parable of the good Samaritan.
- Jesus taught a parable of the prodigal son.
- Jesus compared the kingdom of God to an exceedingly small grain.
- Jesus taught in the synagogues.
- Jesus taught in Galilee.
- Jesus taught that whoever expends his soul for Jesus will gain it.
- Jesus taught that all our hairs are numbered.
- Jesus taught the Golden Rule.
- Jesus was called “rabbi” by his followers.
- Jesus taught his followers to pray the Lord’s Prayer.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

About the Statements of Jesus

- Jesus said God would give “whatever you ask in my name.”
- Jesus said, “And not for them only do I pray, but for them also who through their word shall believe in me; that they all may be one, as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.”
- Jesus said, “Seek you Christians first the Kingdom of God and then the other temporal and spiritual things you will easily obtain.”
- Jesus said, “Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.”
- Jesus said we must become as little children.
- Jesus said, “Before Abraham was, I am.”
- Jesus said, “I, the beginning, who also speak to you.”
- Jesus said, “I came down from heaven, where I dwelt with my father. I came from him; I return to him; where I was before, and where he loved me from the foundation of the world.”
- Jesus said, “The Father hath put all things into my hands; I will draw all men to me.”
- Jesus said, “He (God the Father) is in me and I in him. He who hath seen me, hath seen the Father.”
- Jesus said, “As thou, Father, in me, and I in thee.”
- Jesus said, “I and my Father are one; all that is his is mine.”
- Jesus said, “I came in my Father’s name, and ye received me not; if one shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.”
- Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth and the life; he that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.”
- Jesus said, “All men shall appear before the throne of my glory; these I will receive into everlasting felicity, but those shall go away into everlasting darkness.”
- Jesus said, “Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up.”
- Jesus said, “Many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.”
- Jesus said, “You are the light of the world.”
- Jesus said, “Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the son of man whom hast confirmed for thyself.”
- Jesus said, “You know how to discern the face of heaven.”

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus said, “The sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. And the stars of heaven shall be falling down.”
- Jesus said, “Ye err in that ye know not the Scriptures and the power of God.”
- Jesus said, “Every scribe that is instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like a householder, that bringeth forth old and new store.”
- Jesus said, “There is joy in the presence of angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.”
- Jesus said, “Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall find so watching. Verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and will make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth to serve them.”
- Jesus said, “Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.”
- About the children, Jesus said, “Their angels do always see the face of his Father in Heaven.”
- Jesus said, “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”
- Jesus said, “Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin; and yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is and tomorrow is cast into the oven.”
- A scribe said to Jesus, “Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest,” and Jesus replied, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.”
- Jesus said, “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.”
- Jesus said his “yoke is easy and his burden light.”
- Jesus said not to “cast pearls before swine.”
- Jesus said, “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.”
- Jesus told Martha, “Martha, Martha, thou art busy about many things: one thing sufficeth.”
- Jesus said, “It is more blessed to give than to receive.”
- Jesus said, “These things ought ye to do, and not to leave the others undone.”
- Jesus said, “He that is not with us is against us,” and, “He that is not against us is with us.”
- Jesus said, “Love your enemies, bless them which hate you, and pray for them that despitefully use you and persecute you, that ye may be children of your Father who is in heaven, who makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends his rain on the just and the unjust.”
- Jesus said the Scriptures testified of him.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus called Herod a fox.
- Jesus said, “Peace I leave with you; peace be with you.”

About the Ministry of Jesus

- Jesus was virtuous.
- Jesus was without sin.
- Jesus was perfect.
- Jesus’s character was beyond all comparison.
- Jesus was a Nazarene.
- Jesus traveled to the land of Judea.
- Jesus lived for a time in Capernaum.
- Great multitudes followed Jesus from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

About the Mission of Jesus

- Jesus came to live among us.
- Jesus had a divine mission.
- Jesus came to fulfill the Jewish law, not abolish it.
- In Jesus alone is found all solace and refuge.
- Jesus is our mediator.
- Jesus is the author and perfecter of our faith.
- Jesus is the “Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world.”
- Jesus takes away the sin of the world.
- Jesus came as a sacrifice for sin.
- Jesus suffered for us.
- The suffering of Jesus is sufficient for our sin.
- Jesus shed his blood for humankind.
- The blood of Jesus redeems us.
- Jesus’s redemption is an act of grace.
- Jesus sacrificed himself for our sin.
- Jesus gave his soul as a ransom for many.
- Jesus took our sins on himself at the cross.
- Jesus’s cross is our tree of life.
- The cross of Jesus provides everlasting life.
- Jesus satisfied the justice of God.
- Jesus justifies sinners.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus is the propitiation for our sins, and not for our sins only but also for the sins of the whole world.
- The righteousness of Jesus is imputed to us.
- By the stripes of Jesus, we are healed.
- Jesus died as an expiation for our sins.
- Jesus forgives sin.
- Jesus purges us of our sins.
- Jesus saves sinners.
- While we were yet sinners, Jesus died for us.
- We are saved by Jesus alone.
- Jesus is the only way to escape darkness.
- We are saved by faith in Jesus.
- Faith in Jesus is an act of grace.
- We are justified freely by the grace of God.
- Faith in Jesus allows us to reach heaven.
- Souls that die in Jesus are blessed.
- The death of Jesus destroyed death for us.
- Jesus provides eternal life.
- Jesus has the words of eternal life.
- Jesus removed the separation between Jew and gentile.
- Jesus is the source of wisdom.
- Jesus enlightened.
- Jesus revealed the laws of heaven.
- Jesus patterned righteousness.
- Jesus intercedes for us while in heaven.
- The church is the Bride of Christ.
- Jesus is the head of the church.
- Christians are one in Christ Jesus.
- Jesus has the power to help believers.

About the Preaching of Jesus

- Jesus preached in Galilee.
- Jesus preached sermons.
- Jesus preached the Sermon on the Mount.
- Jesus preached a sermon and said, “Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven” (Matthew 5:3).

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

About Jesus's Interaction with John the Baptist

- John the Baptist was cast into prison.
- When he got a message from John the Baptist, Jesus responded, "From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence" (Matthew 11:12).
- Herod beheaded John the Baptist in prison.

About the Followers of Jesus

- Jesus called disciples to himself.
- Jesus picked twelve apostles.
- Jesus had disciples named Peter, Andrew, James, and John.
- John was an apostle and the beloved disciple Jesus.
- Witnesses wrote about the teaching of Jesus.
- There are four gospels, written by Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.
- One witness said, "The world itself could not contain the books that should be written" (John 21:25).
- Followers of Jesus are called Christians.
- The church is the body of Christ.
- The church is the bride of Jesus.
- Christians celebrate Jesus with wine and bread.
- In the Lord's Supper, Christians celebrate the blood and flesh of Jesus.

About Jesus's Interactions with His Disciples

- Jesus picked grain on the Sabbath.
- Jesus established the Lord's Supper.
- Jesus told his disciples, "I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer" (Luke 22:15).
- Jesus ate bread and drank wine.
- Jesus washed the feet of his disciples.
- Nicodemus came to Jesus at night.
- Jesus told Nicodemus that he must "be born again" (John 3:3).
- Nicodemus asked Jesus, "How can a man be born when he is old?" (John 3:4).
- Jesus told Nicodemus, "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God" (John 3:5).
- Jesus compared the Holy Spirit to the wind.
- Jesus associated with publicans and sinners.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- People objected to Jesus conversing with publicans and sinners.
- When they accused Jesus of associating with publicans and rioters, he said, “The physician approacheth the sick rather than the whole.”
- Many Jews rejected Jesus.
- Jesus’s followers scolded him for not originally going to the Feast of Tabernacles.
- Jesus told his followers, “Ye who have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones.”
- Jesus told Simon, “You shall be known as Cephas, which means ‘Rock.’”
- Jesus warned his disciples that he would suffer, but that his sufferings would be to their advantage.
- Jesus made accurate predictions.
- Jesus predicted the destruction of Jerusalem.

About the Miracles of Jesus

- Jesus did mighty works in Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum.
- Jesus had supernatural power.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Jesus performed his first miracle at Cana.
- Jesus turned water into wine at Cana.
- Jesus did a miracle involving giving tribute money to Caesar.
- Jesus worked miracles on the Sabbath.
- Jesus could not perform many miracles in the synagogues because of the unbelief of the Jews.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Jesus healed a sick person and said, “Your faith has healed you.”
- Jesus refused the praise of those he healed.
- Jesus told those he healed not to make him known.
- Jesus gave sight to the blind.
- Jesus cured the lame.
- Jesus healed a person who could not speak.
- Jesus healed lepers.
- Jesus healed the demon possessed.
- Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit.
- Jesus healed a man with a withered hand.
- Jesus healed the centurion’s son.
- Jesus raised the dead.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave in Bethany.
- Jesus knew the thoughts of his questioners.
- Jesus revealed the Samaritan woman's hidden life.
- Jesus gathered a multitude of fish in nets.
- Jesus caused a fig tree to wither.
- Jesus multiplied fish and loaves.
- Jesus rebuked the storm while on the sea.

About the Deity/Humanity of Jesus

- Jesus was sent by God.
- Jesus has both a divine and human nature.
- God the Word became flesh as the man Jesus Christ.
- Jesus is a member of the triune Godhead.
- Jesus is God.
- Jesus was equal with the Father.
- Jesus and God are one.
- Jesus is God incarnate.
- Jesus is the only-begotten of the Father.
- Jesus is the God-Man.
- Jesus is an eternal being who existed with God from all eternity.
- Jesus created and sustains all things.
- Jesus is God with us.
- Jesus existed in the form of God.
- Jesus emptied himself of his deity when he came to live with us.
- Jesus possesses infinite power and goodness.
- God was revealed to us in Jesus.
- God can only be known through Jesus.
- Jesus is the source of truth.
- Jesus is the wisdom of God.
- The wisdom of Jesus is superior to human wisdom.
- Jesus is the name above every name.

About the Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is "the Christ."
- Jesus is "the Messiah."
- Jesus is "the Savior and Redeemer."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus is “Mediator.”
- Jesus is “Lord.”
- Jesus is “the Word.”
- Jesus is the “Son of God.”
- Jesus is the “Son of Man.”
- Jesus is the “Lamb of God.”
- Jesus is the “Lord of Lords.”
- Jesus is the “King of Kings.”
- Jesus is the “Shepherd.”
- Jesus is the “Great Physician” of soul and body.
- Jesus is our “High Priest.”
- Jesus is “the Bread.”
- Jesus is “the Light.”
- Jesus is “the Gate.”
- Jesus is “the Vine.”
- Jesus is “the Resurrection.”
- Jesus is “the Way, the Truth, and the Life.”

About the Crucifixion of Jesus

- The Pharisees conspired to destroy Jesus.
- Jesus was on the Mount of Olives on the night before he was crucified.
- Peter struck Malchus’s ear with a sword.
- Jesus was betrayed by Judas.
- Annas and Caiaphas were high priests when Jesus was executed.
- Jesus was tried by Caiaphas.
- Pontius Pilate was governor when Jesus was executed.
- A mob accused Jesus before Pilate.
- Pilate asked Jesus, “What is truth?”
- Pilate sent Jesus to Herod.
- Pilate had Jesus scourged.
- Jesus suffered and was crucified between two thieves in Jerusalem.
- Jesus had nails in his hands and feet.
- The thief on the cross asked Jesus for mercy.
- Blood poured from Jesus’s side when he was on the cross.
- Jesus possessed a coat without seam.
- Jesus died a cruel and humiliating death.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- The Jews put Jesus to death.
- When Jesus was first executed, his apostles said, “We hoped this was He who should have re-established the kingdom of Israel.”
- Jesus was buried in a tomb.
- Jesus’s followers buried him.
- Jesus’s followers wrapped Jesus in a burial cloth.
- Jesus’s followers treated Jesus’s body with spices.
- Roman soldiers were appointed to watch Jesus’s tomb.
- The Romans placed a large stone—and affixed a seal—at the entry to Jesus’s tomb.

About the Resurrection of Jesus

- Jesus rose from the grave after three days.
- Jesus frequently appeared to his disciples after his resurrection, over the course of forty days.
- Jesus’s followers touched his wounds.
- Jesus appeared to Mary Magdalene after his resurrection.
- Mary Magdalene first thought Jesus was a gardener.
- Thomas doubted the resurrection, then when seeing Jesus, said, “My Lord and my God!” (John 20:28)
- Jesus ascended into heaven in front of many witnesses.
- Jesus is now exalted.
- Jesus sits now at the right hand of the Father.
- Jesus has been given all power and authority on heaven and earth.
- Jesus reigns in heaven.
- Jesus will come again in the clouds to judge the world.
- Jesus will reign in peace.

The list of claims related to Jesus provided here is a *gross understatement* due to the difficulty of recovering personal journals or public writings from the nearly one thousand scientists listed in this chapter. Only a *small fraction* of these scientists was used for this collection of statements. The following information about Jesus can be gleaned from the personal writings of the following science “fathers”:

John Philoponus (c. 490–c. 570 CE)

Refer to “John Philoponus,” People Pill, <https://peoplepill.com/people/john-philoponus/> (accessed 9–26–20); Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy, s.v. “John Philoponus,” last

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

revised October 26, 2018, <https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/philoponus/#CreaWorl>, and John Philoponus, The Arbiter, chapter 7, <https://philpapers.org/rec/MCKTTC> (accessed 9–26–20).

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus is divine.
- Jesus has both a divine and human nature .
- Jesus is the same “in essence” with God the Father.
- Jesus is the same “in essence” as humans.
- God the Word become flesh as the man Jesus Christ.
- Jesus created and sustains all things.
- Jesus is part of the Triune Godhead.

Hildegard of Bingen (1098–1179 CE)

Refer to <https://www.franciscanmedia.org/saint-hildegard-of-bingen/>, <https://www.ncronline.org/blogs/ncr-today/hildegard-bingen-no-ordinary-saint>, <http://people.loyno.edu/~history/journal/1996-7/Talley.html>, <https://www.baylor.edu/content/services/document.php/244017.pdf>, <https://www.osvnews.com/2019/04/24/st-hildegard-of-bingen-a-woman-ahead-of-her-time/>, http://www.columbia.edu/itc/english/f2003/client_edit/documents/scivias.html, https://archive.org/stream/SelectedWritingsHildegardOfBingenMarkAtherton/Selected%20Writings%20-%20Hildegard%20of%20Bingen%20%26%20Mark%20Atherton_djvu.txt, and <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scivias> (accessed 9–26–20).

Details gleaned:

- Jesus redeems us through his death.
- Jesus died on a cross.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus was born of a woman.
- Jesus was the Christ.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is God incarnate.
- John the Baptist announced Jesus.
- Jesus is a member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus’s redemption is an act of grace.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus was virtuous.
- Jesus is the Savior.
- Jesus was born of a virgin through the work of the Holy Spirit.
- Jesus's mother was named Mary.
- Jesus is the only-begotten of the Father.
- Jesus was both man and God.
- Jesus was the innocent Lamb.
- Jesus was sacrificed for our salvation.
- Blood poured from Jesus's side when he was on the cross.
- Jesus appeared frequently to his disciples after the resurrection.
- Jesus showed himself to the disciples for forty days after the resurrection.
- Jesus ascended to the Father.
- Jesus was buried in a tomb.
- Jesus is the "Lamb of God, Who takest away the sins of the world."
- Jesus ate bread and drank wine (the body and blood of Jesus).
- An angel told the shepherds, "Fear not for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people, to all just doers of good works in thought and deed. For this day is born to you a Saviour, in order that salvation may have its birth within you, who is Christ the Lord . . ."
- The angels said, "For this day is born to you a Saviour - in you is born holy rationality, which is Christ the Lord coming from God."
- The angels said, "And this shall be a sign unto you in a revelation: you shall find the infant . . ."
- Jesus preached a sermon and said, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."
- Jesus is the Word who became flesh .
- Jesus told his disciples, "I have eagerly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer."

Robert Grosseteste (c. 1175–c. 1253 CE)

Refer to <http://grosseteste.org/grosseteste/bio.htm>, https://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Robert_Grosseteste, <https://absoluteprimacyofchrist.org/summary-of-bishop-robert-grosseteste-by-fr-eric-wood/>, and https://books.google.com/books?id=F_oEAQAAIAAJ&pg=PA47&lpg=PA47&dq=what+did+%22Robert+Grosseteste%22+believe+about+Jesus&source=bl&ots=stjNkgcX0A&sig=ACfU3U3E7smLTBx0sx9bPsWNpvhiWTofmg&hl=en&ppis=_e&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwjJqp

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

[CD26foAhWMrJ4KHfKsBG84ChDoATAIegQIChAB#v=onepage&q=what%20did%20%22Robert%20Grosseteste%22%20believe%20about%20Jesus&f=false.](#)

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the promised Messiah.
- Jesus was a teacher.
- Jesus is God incarnate.
- Jesus is the God-Man.
- Jesus fulfills Old Testament messianic prophecies.
- Jesus is human and divine.
- Jesus is the head of the church.
- The church is the bride of Christ.
- Jesus is the Word.
- Christians are one in Christ Jesus.
- Jesus is the incarnate word.
- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus said, “And not for them only do I pray, but for them also who through their word shall believe in me; that they all may be one, as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.”
- Jesus is God and man.
- Jesus has a human nature and a divine nature.
- Jesus is part of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus said, “as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee.”
- Jesus is our mediator.
- Jesus is the source of wisdom.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is the Savior.
- Witnesses wrote about the teaching of Jesus.
- Jesus was a teacher.
- One witness said, “‘The world itself’, would not ‘be able to contain the books what should be written.’”
- There are four gospels.
- Jesus created all things.
- Christ is the Head.
- Jesus was in the form of God.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus emptied himself.
- Jesus was the word made flesh.
- Jesus is Lord.
- God created through Jesus Christ.
- Jesus said, “Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up.”
- Jesus said, “I, the beginning, who also speak to you.”
- After the resurrection, Mary Magdalene first thought Jesus was a gardener.
- Jesus died on a cross.
- Jesus’s cross is our tree of life.
- The cross of Jesus provides everlasting life.
- Jesus said, “He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath life everlasting.”
- Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life.”
- Jesus said, “Many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.”
- Jesus said, “You are the light of the world.”
- Jesus said, “Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: and upon the some of man whom hast confirmed for thyself.”
- Jesus said, “You know how to discern the face of heaven.”
- John the Baptist’s father was named Zachary.
- An angel announced the birth of Jesus to Mary.
- Jesus was baptized.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Jesus preached sermons.
- Jesus suffered and was persecuted.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.
- Jesus’s mother was the Virgin Mary.
- Jesus said, “The sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. And the stars of heaven shall be falling down.”

Theodoric Borgognoni (1205–1296/8 CE)

Refer to https://books.google.com/books?id=SfWZAAAQBAJ&pg=PA164&lpg=PA164&dq=what+did+%22Theodoric+Borgognoni%22+say+about+Jesus&source=bl&ots=wzEXIGeN-Q&sig=ACfU3U2fd9E9Ti6dZer7duWaIw1ImmlVfg&hl=en&ppis=_e&sa=X-&ved=2ahUKEwio3di83KnoAhWOIjQIHfZVDtMQ6AEwAHoECACQAQ#v

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

=onepage&q=Theodoric%20Borgognoni&f=false, https://archive.org/stream/in.ernet.dli.2015.63998/2015.63998.The-Surgery-Of-Theodoric2_djvu.txt, and https://archive.org/stream/in.ernet.dli.2015.63997/2015.63997.The-Surgery-Of-Theodoric1_djvu.txt.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus spoke the Lord's Prayer.
- Jesus had nails in his hands and feet.
- Jesus is one member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus's mother was a virgin.
- Jesus has the power to help believers.

Roger Bacon (c. 1214–1294 CE)

Refer to https://spartacus-educational.com/Philosophy_Roger_Bacon.htm, https://books.google.com/books?id=Gy3Vp7TurVUC&pg=PA367&lpg=PA367&dq=what+did+%22Roger+Bacon%22+say+about+Jesus&source=bl&ots=EUxqgeERAG&sig=ACfU3U2oPrmP-oBDVGWOMYMO_mRj1mFA3g&hl=en&ppis=_e&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiAwsKT5qnoAhU3FzQIHR8xBk4Q6AEwEHoECAo-QAQ#v=onepage&q=christ&f=false, and <https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=gri.ark:/13960/t3cz5xh2f&view=lup&seq=11>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus was a teacher.
- Jesus has a divine nature.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Jesus forgives sin.
- The Jewish prophets predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Jesus possesses infinite power and goodness.
- Jesus takes away the sin of the world.
- In the Lord's Supper, Christians celebrate the blood and flesh of Jesus.
- Jesus is a member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus is God incarnate.
- Jesus is the source of truth.
- Jesus suffered and was executed.
- John wrote about Jesus in a gospel.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Luca Pacioli (c. 1446–1517 CE)

Refer to http://mathshistory.st-andrews.ac.uk/Extras/Divine_proportion.html, and https://archive.org/stream/ancientdoubleent00geijuoft/ancientdoubleent00geijuoft_djvu.txt.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is our Savior.
- Jesus's mother was named Mary.
- Jesus's Father was named Joseph.
- Jesus came to fulfill the Jewish Law, not abolish it.
- Jesus talked with people.
- Jesus was obedient to his parents.
- Matthew wrote a book about Jesus.
- Jesus said, "Seek you Christians first the Kingdom of God and then the other temporal and spiritual things you will easily obtain."
- Jesus is associated with the cross.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is Redeemer.
- We are saved by faith in Jesus.
- Jesus was resurrected.

Nicolaus Copernicus (1473–1543 CE)

Refer to <https://withalliamgod.wordpress.com/2010/12/15/nicolaus-copernicus-on-god/>.

Detail gleaned:

- The thief on the cross asked Jesus for mercy.

Francis Bacon (1561–1626 CE)

Refer to https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Works_by_Francis_Bacon, https://ia800705.us.archive.org/35/items/worksfrancisbaco08bacoiala/worksfrancisbaco08bacoiala_bw.pdf, https://ia802301.us.archive.org/10/items/worksfrancisbaco09bacoiala/worksfrancisbaco09bacoiala_bw.pdf, https://ia802608.us.archive.org/0/items/worksfrancisbaco10bacoiala/worksfrancisbaco10bacoiala_bw.pdf, https://ia802608.us.archive.org/22/items/worksofbacon11bacoiala/worksofbacon11bacoiala_bw.pdf, https://ia902308.us.archive.org/6/items/worksoffrancisba13bacoiala/worksoffrancisba13bacoiala_bw.pdf, and https://ia802300.us.archive.org/22/items/worksoffrancisba15bacoiala/worksoffrancisba15bacoiala_bw.pdf.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Details gleaned:

- Jesus provides eternal life.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.
- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus followers are called Christians.
- Jesus was visited by three magi as a baby.
- The magi worshiped Jesus.
- Jesus said, "I came in my Father's name, and ye received me not; if one shall come in his own name, him ye will receive."
- John wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus is a member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus said, "Ye err in that ye know not the Scriptures and the power of God."
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus is the great physician of soul and body.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Jesus did a miracle involving giving tribute money to Caesar.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Jesus said, "Every scribe that is instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like a householder, that bringeth forth old and new store."
- Matthew wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- People objected to Jesus conversing with publicans and sinners.
- Jesus said not to "cast pearls before swine."
- Jesus possess a coat without seam.
- Jesus knew the thoughts of his questioners.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus said, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away."
- Jesus told Martha, "Martha, Martha, thou art busy about many things, one thing sufficeth."
- Luke wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus said, "It is more blessed to give than to receive."
- Jesus said, "These things ought ye to do, and not to leave the others undone."
- Jesus said, "He that is not with us is against us" and "He that is not against us is with us."
- Jesus said, "Love your enemies, bless them which hate you, and pray for them that despitefully use you and persecute you, that ye may be children of your Father who

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

is in heaven, who makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends his rain on the just and the unjust.”

- Nicodemus asked Jesus, “How can a man be born when he is old?”
- John was an apostle and the beloved disciple Jesus.
- Jesus will come again to judge the world.
- Jesus has a divine nature.
- Pilate asked Jesus, “What is truth?”
- Jesus compared the kingdom of God to a very small grain.
- When they accused Jesus of associating with publicans and rioters, he said, “The physician approacheth the sick rather than the whole.”
- Jesus is God in the flesh.
- Jesus came as a sacrifice for sin.
- Jesus satisfied the justice of God.
- Jesus was the Word.
- Jesus preached messages.
- Jesus patterned righteousness.
- Jesus removed the separation between Jew and gentile.
- Jesus intercedes for the church.
- Jesus conquered death.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus redeems and restores all humankind.
- Jesus was born in the days of Herod.
- Jesus suffered under Pontius Pilate.
- Jesus was tried by Caiaphas.
- Jesus was betrayed by Judas.
- Jesus had twelve apostles.
- Jesus was crucified in Jerusalem.
- Jesus died on the cross.
- Jesus was buried in a tomb.
- Jesus rose from the grave after three days.
- Jesus showed himself to his disciples after the resurrection over a period of many days.
- Jesus ascended into heaven in front of many witnesses.
- Jesus intercedes for us while in heaven.
- Jesus will come again.
- The suffering of Jesus is sufficient for our sin.
- Souls that die in Jesus are blessed.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- The spirit of God descended on Jesus in the form of a dove.
- Jesus is the Lamb of God.
- Jesus gathered a multitude of fish in nets.
- Jesus turned water into wine.
- Jesus caused a fig tree to wither.
- Jesus multiplied fish and loaves.
- Jesus rebuked the storm while on the sea.
- Jesus healed the lame, blind, and dumb.
- Jesus healed lepers.
- Jesus dispelled demons from the possessed.
- Jesus rose people from death.
- Jesus is God with us.
- Jesus was born of a woman.
- Jesus is the only begotten Son of God.
- Jesus's mother was the Virgin Mary.
- Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit.
- Jesus is the Word made flesh.
- Jesus is the unity of God and man.
- The church is the bride of Jesus.

Galileo Galilei (1564–1642 CE)

Refer to http://echo.mpiwg-berlin.mpg.de/ECHOdocuView?highlightQuery=christ&viewLayer=search&url=/mpiwg/online/permanent/archimedes/galil_syste_065_en_1661&highlightElement=s&highlightElement-Pos=12&query=christ&pn=333&queryType=fulltextMorph.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is our Redeemer.
- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.

Johannes Kepler (1571–1630 CE)

Refer to https://books.google.com/books?id=rEkLAAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&-cad=0#v=onepage&q=jesus&f=false, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Epitome_of_Copernican_Astronomy_and_Harm/gUJdcFm

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

RUGMC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=christ, https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Six_Cornered_Snowflake/yE8yTUFWLXgC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=christ, <https://www.nature.com/articles/462987a>, <https://crev.info/scientists/johannes-kepler/>, <http://creationanswers.net/biographies/JKepler.htm>, <https://faithalone.org/magazine/y1989/89feb4.html>, https://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Johannes_Kepler, <http://inters.org/kepler-biblical-exegesis-astronomia-nova>, and <https://acmsonline.org/home2/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/McIntyre2009.pdf>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus was from Nazareth.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is God.
- Jesus was a man.
- Jesus is God incarnate.
- Jesus is our Savior.
- Jesus was the son of Mary.
- Jesus is the Shepherd.
- Jesus purges us of our sins.
- Followers of Jesus are called Christians.
- Jesus said that “heaven and earth shall pass away.”
- Jesus was born in Bethlehem.
- Jesus’s birth was announced by a star.
- Magi visited Jesus after he was born.
- In Jesus alone is found all solace and refuge.
- We are saved by Jesus alone.
- Jesus will return.
- Jesus had a follower named Peter.
- Jesus came to live among us.
- Jesus and God are one.
- Jesus is part of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus was without sin.

Simon Marius (1573–1624 CE)

Refer to http://articles.adsabs.harvard.edu/cgi-bin/nph-iarticle_query?db_key=AST&bibcode=1916Obs...39.367.&letter=0&classic=YES&defaultprint=YES&whole_paper=YES&page=367&epage=367&send=Send+PDF&filetype=.pdf.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is Savior.

William Harvey (1578–1657 CE)

Refer to <https://ia601200.us.archive.org/9/items/worksofwilliamha01harv/worksofwilliamha01harv.pdf>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is our Savior.
- Jesus is most perfect.
- Jesus had a human nature.
- Jesus was born of a woman.
- The birth of Jesus was announced to Mary.

René Descartes (1596–1650 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Descartes_Philosophical_Essays_and_Corre/XspgDwAAQBAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus, and <https://www.google.com/books/edition/Descartes/Km8PAQAAIAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus shed his blood for humankind.
- Jesus was infallible.
- Jesus died on the cross.
- Faith in Jesus is an act of grace.
- Faith in Jesus allows us to reach heaven.

Blaise Pascal (1623–1662 CE)

Refer to <https://www.gutenberg.org/files/18269/18269-h/18269-h.htm>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus is our Redeemer.
- Jesus is God.
- Jesus is the only way to escape darkness.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus is one member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus enlightened.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Jesus delivered sinners.
- Jesus suffered and died on a cross.
- God can only be known through Jesus.
- Jesus is our mediator.
- Jesus was buried in a tomb.
- Jesus's followers buried him.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus's followers touched his wounds.
- Prophecy predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Jesus was crucified.
- Matthew wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus performed miracles.
- Jesus took on our sin.
- Jesus is both God and man.
- The death of Jesus destroyed death.
- Jesus was betrayed.
- Jesus will come again.
- Jesus is the Messiah.
- Jesus sits now at the right hand of the Father.
- Many Jews rejected Jesus.
- Jesus was born of a virgin.
- Peter struck Malchus's ear with a sword.
- A mob accused Jesus before Pilate.
- Pilate sent Jesus to Herod.
- Jesus sacrificed himself for us.
- Jesus was without blemish.
- Jesus was crucified between two thieves.
- Jesus justifies sinners.
- Jesus is the Redeemer.
- Pilate had Jesus scourged.
- Jesus was from Nazareth.
- Jesus was betrayed by Judas.
- Jesus had twelve apostles.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus performed miracles.
- Jesus performed his first miracle at Cana.
- Jesus revealed the Samaritan woman's hidden life.
- Jesus healed the centurion's son.
- Jesus said the Scriptures testified of him.
- Jesus cured a man born blind.
- Jesus worked miracles on the Sabbath.

Robert Boyle (1627–1691 CE)

Refer to https://archive.org/stream/bub_gb_LqYrAQAAMAAJ/bub_gb_LqYrAQAAMAAJ_djvu.txt, <https://books.google.com/books?id=LqYrAQAAMAAJ&q=jesus#v=snippet&q=jesus&f=false>, and <https://www.asa3.org/ASA/PSCF/1997/PSCF3-97Woodall.html>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit.
- Matthew wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Four gospels were written by Jesus's followers.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is Divine.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is our Savior.
- Jesus is our Redeemer.
- Jesus suffered and died.
- Jesus died as an expiation for our sins.
- Jesus healed a deaf person.
- Jesus performed miracles.
- By the stripes of Jesus we are healed.
- Jesus turned water into wine at Cana.
- Jesus multiplied the loaves.
- Jesus healed the demon possessed.
- Matthew wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Luke wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus had disciples named Peter and John.
- Jesus said, "There is joy in the presence of angels of God over one sinner that repenteth."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus said, “Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall find so watching. Verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and will make them to fit down to meat, and will come forth to serve them.”
- Jesus associated with publicans and sinners.
- Jesus washed the feet of his disciples.
- Jesus suffered death.
- Jesus is now exalted.
- Jesus reigns in heaven.
- Jesus is our mediator.
- Jesus said, “Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God.”
- About the children, Jesus said their angels do always see the face of his Father in heaven.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus is the King of Kings.
- Jesus is the Lord of Lords.
- Jesus has been given all power and authority on heaven and earth.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus taught a parable about Lazarus and the rich man.

Isaac Newton (1643–1727 CE)

Refer to <http://www.gutenberg.org/files/16878/16878-h/16878-h.htm>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the Christ.
- The Jewish prophets predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Jesus rose from the dead.
- Followers of Jesus are called Christians.
- Luke wrote a Gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus lived during the reign of Tiberius.
- Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist.
- Jesus traveled to the land of Judea.
- John the Baptist was cast into prison.
- Jesus taught in the synagogues.
- Jesus was from Nazareth.
- Jesus lived for a time in Capernaum.
- Matthew wrote a Gospel about Jesus.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus said, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”
- Jesus had disciples named Peter, Andrew, James, and John.
- Jesus taught in Galilee.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Great multitudes followed Jesus from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond Jordan.
- Jesus preached the Sermon on the Mount.
- Jesus said, “Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin; and yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is and tomorrow is cast into the oven.”
- A scribe said Jesus, “Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest,” and Jesus replied, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.”
- Jesus rebuked the winds and the sea.
- Jesus did many miracles.
- When he got a message from John the Baptist, Jesus responded, “From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence.”
- Jesus did mighty works in Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum.
- Jesus picked grain on the Sabbath.
- Jesus healed a man with a withered hand.
- The Pharisees conspired to destroy Jesus.
- Jesus told those he healed not to make him known.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus could not perform many miracles in the synagogues because of the unbelief of the Jews.
- Herod beheaded John the Baptist in prison.
- Jesus multiplied the loaves and fish.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Jesus’s followers scolded him for not originally going to the Feast of Tabernacles.
- Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave in Bethany.
- The Jewish leaders put Jesus to death.
- John wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus preached in Galilee.
- Jesus called disciples to himself.
- Jesus picked twelve apostles.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus was crucified on the cross.
- Pontius Pilate was governor when Jesus was executed.
- Annas and Caiaphas were high priests when Jesus was executed.
- Jesus is the Lamb of God.
- Jesus is the Son of Man.
- Jesus died and was resurrected.
- Jesus is the Messiah.

Gottfried Leibniz (1646–1716 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Philosophical_Essays/1xEeAt6FUI8C?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=Jesus, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Philosophical_Papers_and_Letters/eWYyBwAAQBAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Protogaea/_QFdQJznrQsC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=Christ, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Leibniz_New_Essays_on_Human_Understandin/vD6nSUSbL7IC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus, and <https://www.google.com/books/edition/Theodicy/VUMgHq9IE2UC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus taught with divine knowledge.
- Jesus revealed the laws of heaven.
- Jesus was a teacher.
- Jesus is Redeemer.
- Jesus is both God and man.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Salvation is found only in Jesus.
- John wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- The prophets predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Christians celebrate Jesus with wine and bread.
- Jesus suffered for us.
- Jesus taught that whoever expends his soul for Jesus will gain it.
- Jesus taught that all our hairs are numbered.
- Jesus is the God-Man.
- Jesus was crucified.
- Jesus is a member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.
- Jesus called Herod a fox.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus is the Redeemer.
- Magi visited Jesus at his birth.
- Salvation comes from faith in Jesus.
- Jesus is divine.
- John wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus said, “No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.”

Carolus Linnaeus (1707–1778 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Lachesis_Lapponica_Or_a_Tour_in_Lapland/H3JoAAAACAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=tour%20in%20lapland&pg=PA158&printsec=frontcover&bsq=yoke%20is%20easy

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus said his “yoke is easy and his burden light.”

Albrecht von Haller (1708–1777 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Letters_from_Baron_Haller_to_His_Daughte/JxktAAAAYAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=0

Details gleaned:

- Jesus had a Divine mission.
- Jesus had a humble birth.
- Jesus taught wisely and morally.
- Jesus said his followers would suffer for their allegiance to him.
- Prophecies predicted the coming of Jesus.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus followers are called Christians.
- Jesus is the perfect union of God and man.
- Jesus was free from sin.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus’s character is beyond all comparison.
- Jesus was sent by God.
- Jesus existed with God from all eternity.
- Jesus sacrificed himself for our sin.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus's death is the propitiation for our sin.
- Jesus died for our sins.
- Jesus is an eternal being.
- Jesus suffered a cruel death.
- Jesus predicted he would suffer.
- The wisdom of Jesus is superior to human wisdom.
- Jesus established the Lord's Supper.
- Jesus is the Messiah.
- Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave.
- Jesus had supernatural power.
- Jesus was a Nazarene.
- Jesus suffered a humiliating death.
- Jesus was buried in a grave.
- Roman soldiers were appointed to watch Jesus's tomb.
- Jesus's followers wrapped Jesus in a burial cloth.
- Jesus's followers treated Jesus's body with spices.
- The Romans placed a large stone and affixed a seal at the entry to Jesus's tomb.
- Jesus appeared to the disciples after his resurrection.
- Thomas doubted the resurrection, then when seeing Jesus, said, "My Lord and my God!"
- Jesus was crucified.
- When Jesus was first executed, his apostles said, "We hoped this was He who should have re-established the kingdom of Israel."
- Jesus is God.
- Jesus said, "Before Abraham was I am."
- Jesus said, "I came down from heaven, where I dwelt with my father. I came from him; I return to him; where I was before, and where he loved me from the foundation of the world."
- Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life; he that believeth on me, hath everlasting life."
- Jesus said, "The Father hath put all things into my hands; I will draw all men to me."
- Jesus said, "He (God the Father) is in me and I in him. He who hath seen me, hath seen the Father."
- Jesus said, "I and my Father are one; all that is his is mine."
- Jesus said, "I will send you the comforter from my Father."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus said, “All men shall appear before the throne of my glory; these I will receive into everlasting felicity, but those shall go away into everlasting darkness.”
- Jesus voluntarily humbled himself.
- Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John wrote gospels about Jesus.
- Jesus warned his disciples that he would suffer, but that his sufferings would be to their advantage.
- Jesus gave his soul as a ransom for many.
- Jesus is the propitiation for our sins; and not for our sins only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- Jesus took our sins on himself at the cross.
- We are justified freely by the grace of God.
- While we were yet sinners, Jesus died for us.
- Jesus selected apostles and disciples.
- Jesus was a descendent of David.
- Jesus taught like one instructed by God.
- Jesus was born in Bethlehem.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus cured the sick.
- Jesus gave sight to the blind.
- Jesus cured the lame.
- Jesus raised the dead.
- Jesus healed a leper.
- Jesus refused the praise of those he healed.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus was born of Mary.
- Jesus was with God from the beginning.
- Jesus was on the Mount of Olives on the night before he was crucified.
- Jesus has the words of eternal life.

Luke Howard (1772–1864 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Luke_Howard_1772_1864/2tIJAAAA_MAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=christ, and <http://www.qhpress.org/texts/jobscott/howard.html>.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the Christ.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus is our mediator.
- Jesus is our Redeemer.
- Jesus sacrificed his life for us.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus died.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus will reign in peace.
- Matthew and Mark wrote gospels about Jesus.
- Jesus's mother and brothers wanted to see him while he was teaching in the synagogue.
- Jesus is the Son of David.
- Jesus was born of a woman.
- Jesus had a human nature.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus was crucified.
- Jesus is the Lamb of God.
- Jesus has a divine nature.
- Jesus is the son of Mary.
- Jesus is the only begotten Son of God.
- Jesus chose apostles.
- Jesus is our High Priest.
- Jesus was sinless.
- Jesus told Nicodemus that "except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."
- John wrote a Gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus compared the Holy Spirit to the wind.
- Jesus said, "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven."
- The righteousness of Jesus is imputed to us.
- Jesus told his followers, "'Ye who have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones."

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

David Brewster (1781–1868 CE).

Refer to <https://www.christianheritageedinburgh.org.uk/category/science/quotes-from-famous-christians-in-science-and-medicine/>, and https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Home_Life_of_Sir_David_Brewster_By_h/ZadcAAAACAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=David+Brewster+Jesus&pg=PA415&printsec=frontcover

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the creator of all.
- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus forgives sinners.
- Matthew wrote a Gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus made accurate predictions.
- Jesus predicted the destruction of Jerusalem.
- Jesus will return, coming in the clouds of heaven.
- The blood of Jesus redeems us.
- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus is the wisdom of God.
- Jesus suffered.
- Jesus died on a cross.
- Jesus healed the sick.
- Jesus alone can save us.
- Jesus provides everlasting life.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus was born of a virgin.
- Jesus was equal with the Father.
- Jesus is a member of the Triune Godhead.
- Jesus is God.

Michael Faraday (1791–1867 CE)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Correspondence_of_Michael_Faraday/FH0bc2VJNe4C?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=CHrist, and <https://www.christianheritageedinburgh.org.uk/category/science/quotes-from-famous-christians-in-science-and-medicine/>.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is called the Christ.
- Jesus is Lord.
- The church is the body of Christ.
- Matthew wrote a gospel about Jesus.
- Jesus chose apostles.
- Jesus saves sinners.

Matthew Maury (1806–1873)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/A_Life_of_Matthew_Fontaine_Maury/jDcFAAAAMAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=Matthew+Maury+Jesus&pg=PA323&printsec=frontcover.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus forgives sin.

Gregor Mendel (1822–1884)

Refer to <https://godevidence.com/2010/08/quotes-about-god-atheism/>, and https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Gregor_Mendel.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus rose from the grave.
- Jesus appeared to his disciples after his resurrection.
- Jesus appeared to Mary Magdalene after his resurrection.
- Mary Magdalene first thought the resurrected Jesus was a gardener.
- John and Matthew wrote Gospels about Jesus.
- Jesus defeated death.
- Jesus is the Redeemer.
- Jesus is the Son of God.

James Clerk Maxwell (1831–1879)

Refer to <https://www.christianheritageedinburgh.org.uk/category/science/quotes-from-famous-christians-in-science-and-medicine/>

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Details gleaned:

- Jesus is the Word.
- Jesus was sent by God.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus is Lord.

Willard Gibbs (1839–1903)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/Memoir_of_the_Gibbs_Family_of_Warwickshi/V2JMAAAAMAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus.

Detail gleaned:

- Salvation is found in Jesus alone.

Max Planck (1858–1947)

Refer to https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Max_Planck.

Detail gleaned:

- Jesus was a great teacher.

George Washington Carver (1864–1943)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/George_Washington_Carver/Uyktxxy4MHkC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=jesus, and https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/George_Washington_Carver.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus taught the Golden Rule.
- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus said one must be born again.
- Jesus said we must become as little children.

Arthur Eddington (1882–1944)

Refer to https://ia800200.us.archive.org/14/items/scienceunseenwor00eddi/scienceunseenwor00eddi_bw.pdf.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

Detail gleaned:

- God was revealed to us in Jesus.

Donald Knuth (1938–present)

Refer to https://www.google.com/books/edition/3_16_Bible_Texts_Illuminated/EelcBAAQBAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=Jesus.

Details gleaned:

- Jesus healed a sick person and said, “Your faith has healed you”.
- Jesus worked miracles.
- Mark, Mark, Luke, and John wrote gospels about Jesus.
- Jesus was executed on a cross.
- Jesus is the author and perfecter of our faith.
- Jesus forgives sin.
- Jesus is the name above every name.
- Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River.
- John the Baptist was a relative of Jesus.
- Jesus told John to baptize him in order to “fulfill all righteousness.”
- Jesus told his disciples, “Lo, I am always with you.”
- Nicodemus came to Jesus at night.
- Jesus told Nicodemus that he must “be born anew.”
- Jesus is the Son of God.
- Jesus was called “Rabbi” by his followers.
- Jesus is Lord.
- Jesus taught in parables.
- Jesus taught a parable of the good samaritan.
- Jesus taught a parable of the prodigal son.
- Jesus chose twelve apostles.
- Jesus preached messages.
- Jesus told Simon, “You shall be known as Cephas, which means ‘Rock.’”
- Jesus is the Word.
- Jesus is the Christ.
- Jesus is God who became man.
- Jesus is sinless.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.
- Jesus said, “Remain in me and I will remain in you.”

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the Science Denier?

- Jesus said, “Peace I leave with you; peace be with you”.
- Jesus is Savior.
- Jesus has a human and divine nature.
- Jesus said, “Before Abraham was, I am.”
- Jesus is called the “Bread,” the “Light,” the “Gate,” the “Shepherd,” the “Resurrection,” the “Vine,” the “Way, the Truth, and the Life.”
- Jesus taught his followers to pray.

Jesus said God would give “whatever you ask in my name.”

JESUS, THE ONE AND ONLY?

The Exaltation Fallout

NOTE 87: LEARNING ABOUT JESUS FROM SCRIPTURES AND STATEMENTS OF OTHER RELIGIONS

Here is the summary of what we can learn about Jesus from the scripture and statements of competing religious systems:

The Childhood of Jesus

- Jesus was born of a virgin named Mary.
- Jesus was born in a stable.
- A star announced the birth of Jesus.
- At his birth, Jesus was visited by three magi.
- Jesus had brothers and sisters.

The Ministry of Jesus

- John the Baptist prepared the way for Jesus.
- John the Baptist baptized and set an example for Christians.
- Jesus was sinless.
- Jesus visited the temple as a child.
- Jesus performed miracles.
- Jesus walked on water.
- Jesus healed the sick.

Person of Interest Case Notes: Jesus, the One and Only?

The Teaching of Jesus

- Jesus taught public sermons, including the Sermon on the Mount.
- Jesus taught in parables, including the parable of the growing seed.
- Jesus said, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s” (Mark 12:17).
- Jesus rejected worldly materialism.
- Jesus was transfigured.
- Jesus claimed to speak with God’s authority.
- Jesus promised that the Counsellor (or Comforter) would come.

The Crucifixion of Jesus

- Jesus prayed in the garden of Gethsemane.
- Jesus faced a trial.
- Jesus was crucified.
- Jesus died on a cross.
- The death of Jesus redeems believers.

The Resurrection of Jesus

- Jesus was “resurrected.”
- Mary saw the risen Jesus in the garden outside his tomb.
- Jesus ascended into heaven.

The Disciples of Jesus

- Jesus sent twelve apostles.
- Peter was an important apostle.
- Believers observe a “Lord’s Supper” ceremony.

The Return of Jesus

- Jesus will sit beside God during the final judgment.
- Jesus will come again.

The Titles of Jesus

- Jesus is the “Son of God.”
- Jesus is “Lord.”
- Jesus is the “Messiah.”